

SHARROTT ESTATES ARCHEOLOGICAL PROJECT:
REPORT ON MITIGATION PROCEDURES
IN THE
SANDY GROUND NATIONAL REGISTER DISTRICT
STATEN ISLAND, NEW YORK

BY

JOANN COTZ
EDWARD LENIK
HERBERT GITHENS

WITH

WILLIAM ASKINS

OF

ARCHEOLOGICAL RESEARCH CONSULTANTS, INC.
179 PARK AVENUE
MIDLAND PARK, NEW JERSEY 07432

FOR

WOODROSE ASSOCIATES
733 YONKERS AVENUE
YONKERS, NEW YORK 10704

MAY 1985

TABLE OF CONTENTS

INTRODUCTION.	1
METHODOLOGY	4
RESEARCH EXPECTATIONS	8
PREHISTORIC SUMMARY12
HISTORIC SUMMARY.22
SANDY GROUND HISTORY.40
PARCEL 1.44
PARCEL 2: W.B. SHARROTT ICE HOUSE	
Historical Background.65
Survey and Testing79
PARCEL 3: ALFRED CUTTING HOUSE	
Cutting Family History95
Development of the Property.	100
Architectural Analysis	111
Survey and Testing	132
PARCEL 4: ROBERT CUTTING HOUSE	
Historical Documentation	182
Property Development	189
Architectural Analysis	195
Survey and Testing	220
PARCEL 5: ISAAC HARRIS HOUSE	
Harris Family History.	265
Survey and Testing	277
PARCEL 6: JOSEPH H. POST HOUSE	
Historical Documentation	288
Architectural Analysis	292
Survey and Testing	308
ARTIFACT ANALYSIS	320
TRADE NETWORK ANALYSIS.	338
SUMMARY	347

INTRODUCTION

A plan for mitigation of the adverse impact of the Sharrott Estates project, located within the Sandy Ground National Register District, was implemented in the Spring of 1983 for Woodrose Associates of Yonkers, New York, by the staff of Archeological Research Consultants, Inc. of Midland Park, New Jersey. The Sharrott Estates Archeological Project (SEAP) implemented the recommendations made in the earlier Cultural Resource Sensitivity Study (Cotz and Lenik, 1982) and those mandated by the New York State Office of Parks, Recreation and Historic Preservation.

In accordance with the New York State Historic Preservation Act of 1980, Section 14.09, six areas or parcels of the original Sharrott Estates Project were designated as sensitive, requiring additional documentation and excavation. A research proposal for this work (Archeological Research Consultants: March 18, 1983) was approved by the New York State Office of Parks, Recreation and Preservation on April 6, 1983 (Figure I-1).

This report contains a synthesis of the documentary research and excavation results. Included as appendices are: (I) a computer-generated artifact catalog; (II) architectural drawings (HABS standards) of the three structures to be razed - 68 and 102 Sharrott Road and 420 Bloomingdale Road; (III) a collection of slides and photographs of the sites and excavations; and (IV) a 16 mm film documenting the Sandy Ground community. A copy of the written report and its Appendices is filed with the client,

Woodrose Associates, Yonkers, New York, at the Archive Department of the Staten Island Institute of Arts and Sciences, St. George, Staten Island and at the New York State Office of Parks, Recreation and Historic Preservation in Albany. The artifactual material, original drawings, photos and film are also housed at the Institute (Science Department) on permanent loan from the Sandy Ground Historical Society, recipients of the collection from Woodrose Associates. In addition, copies of the written report are filed at the New York City Landmarks Commission, New York City, the Staten Island Historical Society, Richmondtown and with the Sandy Ground Historical Society, Woodrow, Staten Island.

METHODOLOGY

Documentation

Historical documentation of the six parcels included broader research questions to determine the general historical development of Staten Island and the part this community played within the context. Nineteenth and twentieth century local and borough histories were consulted (Morris 1898; Clute 1887; Pelletreau 1907; Leng and Delaven 1924; and Leng and Davis 1930) to evaluate the image of Sandy Ground as portrayed by these historians. This enabled a comparison with site specific data generated from the study which would confirm or dispute those earlier interpretations.

A historical description of the Sandy Ground community was compiled utilizing recent research (Askins 1980, Dickenson 1981, Schuyler 1974, 1977, 1980; Schneider 1977; Wilkins 1943 a & b and Powell n.d.), as well as nineteenth century histories, maps, city directories and census data. Original manuscript and photographic collections were consulted including the Black Man on Staten Island [BMSI] at the Staten Island Institute of Arts and Sciences [SIIAS], the Cutting Collection, Biographic File, and the photographic collections of Austen, Cornell and Sperr at the Staten Island Historical Society [SIHS], the BMSI Photo collection and the general archives at SIIAS. Existing oral histories were also included to build on this interpretation.

Site specific data was gathered in all the aforementioned primary and secondary sources as well as county court records. Oral histories were taken from three descendants who had lived on three of the four house sites in the 20th century, adding broader dimensions to each site's history. Deep thanks to Ernestine Burke, Elizabeth Flynn, and William Pedro for their contributions.

Data was assembled from holdings at the SIHS, SIIAS, and the Richmond County Courthouse, as well as from the private collections of Ernestine Burke (to Tottenville) and Alvin Hartje (Great Kills).

Warmest appreciation to those professionals on Staten Island who aided in this research effort and contributed their time and expertise in its behalf. They include Eloise Beil, Christine Hogan and Hugh Powell at the SIIAS, and Steven Bartow and Charles Sachs at the SIHS. Warm thanks to Dr. Sherene Baugher for sharing her data and expertise about Staten Island.

Yvonne Taylor, then president of the Sandy Ground Historical Society, was an invaluable liaison between the community and ourselves. Our thanks to all the members of the community who shared their hospitality and knowledge: Nick and Alice Siviglia, John Schelener Sr., Bill Haas, Elwood Taylor, Ralph and Charlotte Cooper and Meg and William 'Pop' Pedro.

Architectural

This recording project was undertaken to retrieve information about three houses in the Sandy Ground Historic

District, Staten Island, N.Y. The buildings are to be demolished and replaced with a contemporary subdivision. The once rural life of remote Staten Island, as revealed in the simple vernacular houses that contained workable land, will be transposed into the urbanized landscape of intensively built housing which is now better connected to the regional pulse.

The information contained herein consists of seven sheets of drawings containing a location map, a site plan and floor plans and elevations of the houses. There is a written description, record photographs and the field measurement sketches.

Herbert J. Githens, registered architect, sketched plans and elevations of the houses. Assisted by John K. Farkas, delineator, the buildings were measured and the sketches dimensioned. These sheets are a part of this report. Using these measurements, drawings were roughed out and areas for checking and confirming dimensions were identified; subsequently the sites were revisited. Plans and elevation were drawn on 4 mil polyester film, matte two sides (Techifax by James River Graphics) using archival ink (Pelikan drawing ink T). Drawings were prepared according to Historic America Buildings Survey standards. HABS sheets were not used and this recording was accomplished and funded independent of that governmental agency. Original drawings are on permanent file in the Library of Congress, Washington, D.C.. Mylar copies are housed with the primary data at the Staten Island Institute of Arts and Sciences, St. George.

Excavation Strategy

A separate testing strategy was determined for each of the six parcels explored since very different data recovery was expected from each, based on the earlier cultural resource study performed. The prehistoric area (Parcel 1) was dug by trowelling in 2" arbitrary increments, while natural stratigraphy was followed in historic deposits (Parcels 2-6). Testing was accomplished by using a variety of procedures and excavation units including 18" diameter shovel tests, 2' X 2', 3' X 3', 5' X 5' and 3' X 6' troweled squares, backhoe trenching and surface collecting within transect units. All troweled units were sifted using 1/4" mesh. Baseline coordinates were provided by the project surveyor T. Ettlenger, St. George, Staten Island.

Artifact Catalog

All artifacts were catalogued using a computer data retrieval system developed by Jed Levin with additions by William Askins. Each artifact was given a code, subcode and modifier; specific notes further delineating chronology or method of technology were also added. The code book, catalog and 151 historic data drawings referencing trade network and specific artifact information are part of this report.

Mitch Mulholland of DMS Consultants, Levitt, Massachusetts, developed the computer program for this project. The original data file is stored at the computer archive at the University of Massachusetts where it remains accessible to scholars as comparative data.

RESEARCH EXPECTATIONS

Research questions for this project were posed within several contexts and encompass specific intra-site questions and intersite relationships as well as more broadly based regional questions.

Intra-site Analysis

At each of the individual sites an attempt was made to delineate land use through time by asking questions such as how did land parcels evolve; where was the main living structure placed in relation to the given parcel; where were auxillary living structures located and what were the relationships of those who occupied them to those in the main house; what outbuildings were associated with each parcel; where were they located in relation to the main living structure; what activities took place at each location. Some of this information was available through use of primary documentation (i.e. census, deeds, city directories, maps, diaries and oral history). Archeological testing was used to discern or confirm use patterns within each site, identify specific activity areas, and recover cultural material directly associated with certain individuals within restricted time frames. From this data specific questions about those individuals could be generated. Such questions include procurement patterns of

material things, i.e., where they were purchased, who they were purchased from, at what point in their life, with what particular bias (i.e. ethnic, associational or economic preferences). It was important to distinguish what was made on the homestead as opposed to what was being purchased and to try to distinguish if those patterns had changed through time.

An overall analysis of documentation and material culture shed light on the nuclear family and extended household structure and its relationship to land use. Perhaps roles within the family would be defined in an analysis of their use of space and material things through time. In every case it would provide a framework within which to view this late 19th century and early 20th century lifestyle, specifically analyzing the conscious choices individuals made. This would provide a comparative base for other local community studies and the framework within which to make broader comparisons in the future.

Inter-site Analysis

The relationship between parcels would be equally important to perceive. The sites broke down into four categories, two of which were the main basis for the inter-site analysis. Parcel 1, while including a surface scatter of historic period remains was primarily viewed as a pre-historic site. Parcel 2, the location of the ice house on the Sharrott property, probably operated as an auxiliary outbuilding and

part of a domestic rather than commercial usage. Both Parcels 1 and 2 are analyzed in terms of land use and (in Parcel 2) function within the broader community structure.

Parcels 3, 4, 5 and 6 are most interesting to view from an intersite perspective; first comparing Parcels 3 and 4, and Parcels 5 and 6 with each other, then analyzing Parcels 3 and 4 with Parcels 5 and 6.

The two Cutting farmsteads that of Alfred, built in 1873, at 68 Sharrott Road, Parcel 3, and that of his son, Robert, c. 1878 at 102 Sharrott Road (Parcel 4), provide comparative data about the same family occupying adjoining farmsteads, on the same street, in the same community, during the same time period. In some ways this can be considered an intra-site study because many services and functions were shared during the latter part of the sites' occupation. At the outset, however, each individual farm unit operated with the same external circumstances, i.e., marketing availability, varied occupational possibilities, potential overall land use. The choices exhibited between the farmsteads in terms of architecture, land use and material culture further reflect family structure, economic capability and exploitation of the environment.

The differences within the spatial structure of each parcel, it may be argued, is a product of individual response to environment, each influenced by individual mindsets including familial, ethnic, religious, and political variables.

Parcels 5 and 6 are interesting comparative sites as two separate representations of the Black community. Both Harris (444 Bloomingdale Road) and Pedro were non-oystermen, (420 Bloomingdale Road) pursued non-farming occupations to subsist and projected their individual utilizations of space. The architecture of the houses is a reflection of the networks available to each at the turn of the century.

Broader Research Questions

Numerous other questions can be addressed as a result of this study some of which include the broader Sandy Ground Community, the regional Township of Westfield, and Staten Island as a whole.

On the community level one would want to establish whether the parcels under study are "typical" of large elements of the community. Thereby, one could draw analogies to the broader community and define it in terms of ethnicity, economics, and other variables. Questions about subsistence patterns within a given environment can be addressed and the choices made examined (i.e. farming vs. industrial or commercial).

Economically, we might consider how much a community could provide, both in terms of opportunity to make a living and then in supplying material needs. This will be somewhat evident in the choice of jobs people pursued as well as in an analysis of their material goods remaining as artifacts.

Trade networks within the island, with New York and New Jersey, and with the greater economic community are made apparent through patterns discerned in material culture, from choices in architectural design to the popularity of ceramic patterns. Accessibility to prevalent ideas and products is tied to geographic isolation and the ability to easily move through a system of transportation routes. Are the choices individuals make influenced by the community, township and county in which they live, and how is this manifest in the study area.

Socially, what were the relationships between people in the community; was it a solidified or factious group? In Sandy Ground mixed racial relationships span four generations. How have they evolved and/or changed over time and why? What institutions have played a role in that evolution?

How does what happens in Sandy Ground fit into the overall historic and present development of Staten Island? Is this community a microcosm of broader historic development or an anomaly for determinable reasons?

These are some of the research questions that can be applied to the current study. By considering them, a particularistic evaluation of an isolated crossroads in Western Staten Island between 1870 and 1950 takes on a more significant role and contributes to our knowledge of history and ourselves by wresting a part of the unknown past from the present.

PREHISTORIC SUMMARY

Introduction

The prehistory of southwestern Staten Island has been researched and documented to a large extent and the published data has provided excellent background material with which to assess the project area. A search of the literature on the project area, which includes Skinner 1909, Skinner and Schrabisch 1913, Williams 1968, Horwitz 1969, Rubertone 1974, Kraft 1977, Lavin 1980, Jacobsen 1980, and the Staten Island Institute of Arts and Sciences' Sandy Ground and Indian Sites Records, has identified several prehistoric sites in close proximity to the Sandy Ground/Sharrott Estates project area. Furthermore, additional information was obtained through personal contact with William Askins of the City College of New York, who has extensive knowledge of the project area, as well as several local residents. These documented sites, although directly outside our immediate project area, give us a good picture of aboriginal settlement and subsistence patterns (Figure I-2). The prehistoric sites in southwestern Staten Island have yielded a variety of cultural material from the Paleo Indian period through the Woodland period. A brief summary of the cultures of these prehistoric periods is as follows:

The Paleo Indian Period (c.10,000 B.C. to 8,000 B.C.)

Early man arrived in the new world sometime before 12,000 years ago. These early Americans, whom we call Paleo Indians,

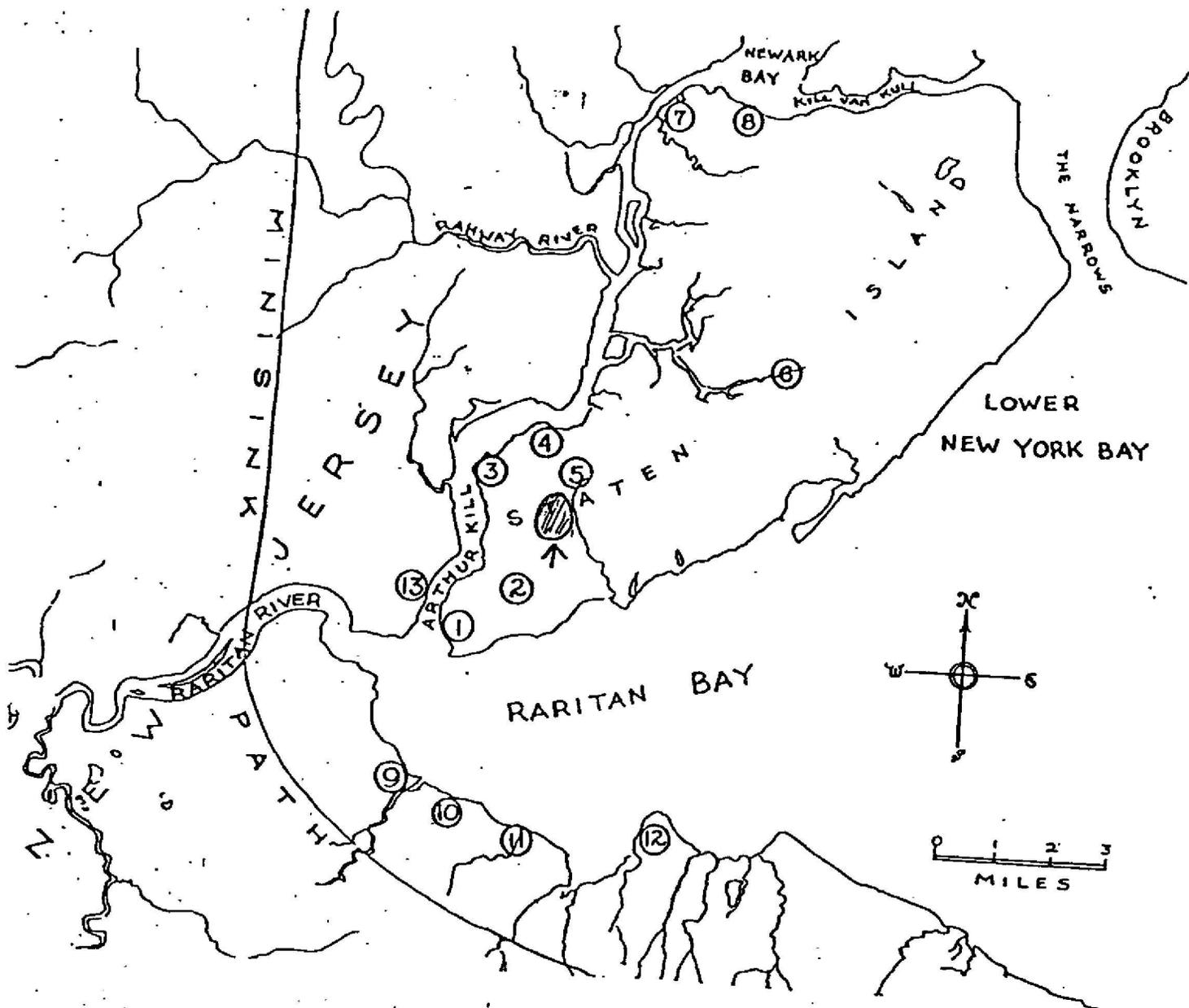


Figure I-2 (From Jacobson 1980:3)

MAP I - Staten Island and Adjacent Areas, Showing Some Principal Streams and Location of Some Archaeological Sites Mentioned in the Text.

Scale: one inch equals approximately 3 miles.

Sites or Multi-Site Complexes:

- | | | |
|-----------------------------------|------------------|---------------------|
| 1. Ward's Point | 5. Wort Farm | 10. Laurence Harbor |
| 2. Page Avenue | 6. Richmond Hill | 11. Cliffwood Beach |
| 3. Port Mobil | 7. Old Place | 12. Union Beach |
| 4. Smoking Point,
Pottery Farm | 8. Goodrich | 13. Perth Amboy |
| | 9. Morgan | 14. Island Farm |

Route of Minisink Path approximated after Bolton 1922: Maps X, XI.

migrated from Siberia across the Bering Land Bridge to Alaska during the late Pleistocene or Ice Age. They undoubtedly came down from Alaska during the Two Creeks Interstadial around 10,000 B.C. when an ice-free corridor opened up between two massive glaciers that covered Canada (Carlson 1978). During this period, the Indians relied heavily on large pleistocene herbivores for food, such as mammoth, mastodon, caribou, and musk ox. These Indians were hunters and gatherers, a nomadic people who roamed widely in search of food, and their settlement pattern consisted of small temporary camps. The diagnostic artifact of the Paleo Indian period is the fluted projectile point. However, these people made other sophisticated tools as well, such as graters, steep edge scrapers, knives, drills, and other unifacial tools.

The Archaic Period (C.8,000 B.C. to 1,000 B.C.)

The Archaic Period produced a major shift in the settlement and subsistence patterns of early man. Hunting and gathering was still the basic way of life during this period, but the emphasis in subsistence shifted from the large pleistocene herbivores, who were rapidly becoming extinct, to smaller game and plants of the deciduous forest. The settlement pattern of the Archaic people indicates larger, more permanent habitation sites. These people were increasingly more efficient in the exploitation of their environment. The hallmarks of this period are grinding implements, ground stone tools, and toward the end of this period, or Terminal Archaic, the use of stone bowls.

The Woodland Period (c.1,000 B.C. to 1,600 A.D.)

In general, the hunting and gathering way of life persisted in this period, but several important changes took place. Horticulture began during this period and later became well established with the cultivation of maize (corn), beans, and squash. Clay pottery vessels replaced soapstone bowls, and tobacco pipes and smoking were adopted. Also, the bow and arrow replaced the spear and javelin during this period. The habitation sites of the Woodland Indians increased in size and permanence as these people continued to extract food more efficiently from their environment.

Documentary Research

In prehistoric times, the general area surrounding the Sandy Ground/Sharrott Estates site was apparently one of intense occupation and use. In 1913, Alanson B. Skinner, of the American Museum of Natural History, observed that "continuous (prehistoric) camps occur along the shore from Rossville to Totenville with scattered relics in nearly every field" (Skinner and Schrabisch 1913:44). Skinner conducted extensive archaeological investigations throughout Staten Island in the early 1900's, and recorded more than twenty-five "important" sites throughout the entire Borough of Richmond (Skinner and Schrabisch 1913: 43-45).

Skinner located a number of prehistoric sites in Woodrow, very close to the project area. He stated that relics were found

in the area around Sandy Brook, and at Sandy Ground on the farm of Isaac Wort, Sr. (Skinner 1909:10). Apparently, a number of stone mortars was found at these sites, pointing to prehistoric occupation during the Woodland period with agriculture being an important subsistence activity. In addition, Skinner reported that several skeletons were found on the property of Samuel Wort. These skeletons were found in a "stone-walled chamber," together with grave goods, such as projectile points and a stone bowl (Skinner 1901:10). The Sandy Brook and Wort Farm sites are located a short distance to the north and east of the present area of study.

Indian relics were also reportedly found "near one of the clay pits in the woods" (Skinner 1901:10). This report probably refers to the Clay Pit Pond area which is presently a park located to the west of the project area. A number of campsites and shellheaps was found by Skinner in Rossville, together with projectile points and pitted hammerstones (Skinner 1909:11). In 1980, Alvin Hartje, an outdoor specialist at a nearby school in Pleasant Plains, surface-collected with his students in the open field created by the development of land just east of the project area for Concord Estates (Hartje, 1983: personal communication). Located below Woodrow Road on the east side of Bloomingdale Road, this housing development bordered the Sandy Brook (Faludi 1980:1). Hartje collected over 400 pieces of Woodland pottery, reflecting six different styles and three construction methods: fiber, shell grit and fine shell grit tempering. The pottery is

said to date from the terminal archaic to the late Woodland period (Faludi 1980:1, 4); however, the collection has not been evaluated by a professional to date (Hartje 1983: personal communication).

The Wort Farm Site is located in Rossville on a block of land that is bounded by Barry Street on the north, Rossville Avenue on the east, Woodrow Road on the south, and Winant Avenue on the west. The southern boundary is the next road north of the project area; Winant is the next road east of Bloomingdale. As mentioned previously, the area was surveyed by Alanson Skinner in the early 1900's and has also been the scene of numerous excavations ever since. In the decade of the 1960's in particular, several groups excavated at the site such as students from the Brooklyn Childrens Museum, Columbia University and members of the New York State Archaeological Association.

Williams (1968) in a report on her excavations at Wort Farm indicates that numerous finds were made at the site. Twenty-three projectile points were recovered from the site, most of which were of a type known as Bare Island which generally date to the Late or Terminal Archaic period. Five triangular points, known as Madison or Levanna types, were found as well, which can be ascribed to the Middle or Late Woodland period, plus other stone tools such as knives, scrapers, and drills (Williams 1968:42-44). A total of 435 pottery sherds was reportedly found at the site and these have been assigned to the Early Woodland period (Williams 1968:51).

In summary, the Wort Farm site was probably a hunting camp that was occupied intermittently by small groups of people over a long span of time. This conclusion is reinforced by additional archaeological work which was conducted at the site in 1969 and reported by Jonathan Horwitz (1971). Horwitz reports similar artifact finds such as Madison, Levanna and Bare Island projectile points, and utilized flake tools of the Late Archaic and Woodland periods. Thus, it can be inferred that some of these people probably hunted from time to time in the Sharrott Estates area to the south.

Another prehistoric site was located about one block northeast of number 987 Bloomingdale Road in Rossville, located just northeast of the project area. This site, known as Harik's Sandy Ground, was destroyed by construction work on the West Shore Expressway in the late 1960's. However, salvage excavations were conducted at the site in 1967 which yielded an abundance of prehistoric and historic material. Lavin (1980: 20) reports that 59 aboriginal artifacts were recovered from Harik's Sandy Ground Site. These finds include Bare Island-Poplar Island type projectile points, chipped stone knives, scrapers, a spokeshave, a hammerstone, a graphite paint stone and numerous flakes. The projectile points seem to indicate a small component of Late Archaic people at the site.

Three prehistoric sites are located in the vicinity of Chemical Lane north of Arthur Kill Road. These sites are known as the Smoking Point Site (STD 14-3), the Chemical Lane Site (STD

22-3), and Pottery Farm Site (STD 23-3). An archaeological survey of these sites was undertaken in 1974 by Patricia E. Rubertone of the Staten Island Institute of Arts and Sciences. Rubertone (1974) reports that these sites have yielded a variety of prehistoric artifacts dating from the late Archaic through Woodland periods. Projectile points, known as the Orient Fishtail Type and used by Archaic period hunters, as well as pottery sherds used by the Later Woodland people, were found at the Pottery Farm Site. Orient Fishtail and Poplar Island points of the Late Archaic period were also found at Smoking Point (Staten Island LNG Project, Environmental Impact Statement:1981).

There is significant evidence to indicate that the Paleo Indian lived on Staten Island in the vicinity of the Sandy Ground/Sharrott Estates project area. One of the first reported archaeological finds dating to the Paleo Indian period was a single fluted point found on the Stephen E. Cutting site (Alfred's son) in Rossville some time between 1914 and 1917 (Kraft 1977a:1). However, the major Paleo Indian sites on Staten Island are known as the Port Mobil Sites and are located in Kreischerville, west of the project area. More than 160 Paleo Indian artifacts have been reported from the Port Mobil Site, 18 of which are fluted projectile points, the diagnostic artifact of this period (Kraft 1977b:275). Clearly then, early man was undoubtedly traveling in the vicinity of the project area some 10 to 12 thousand years ago.

The largest prehistoric site in southwestern Staten Island is known as Burial Ridge located in Tottenville. Skinner, in reporting this site noted that Tottenville "is the most important single site in a wide area" (Skinner and Schrabisch 1913:44). For over a hundred years, this extensive site has been the scene of numerous excavations by relic collectors as well as amateur and professional archaeologists. Literally thousands of prehistoric artifacts have been recovered from the Burial Ridge Site. Numerous burials and other cultural features were also uncovered. This site experienced human occupation in prehistoric times for approximately 8,000 years spanning the Archaic through Woodland periods. Jacobson (1980) has characterized Burial Ridge as the largest known cemetery in prehistoric coastal New York. Although Burial Ridge is located a considerable distance south of the Sharrott Estates area, it nevertheless gives us important insights into prehisotric populations in southwestern Staten Island.

Finally, documentary research indicates that Staten Island furnished a wide range of raw materials (rocks and minerals) from which the prehistoric inhabitants were able to fashion their stone tools. Crypto-crystalline materials such as chert and jasper were favorite materials of the aboriginal toolmakers, and were readily available throughout Staten Island in the form of pebbles or nodules in gravel deposits. Sandstone, quartz, and quartzite were also commonly used by Indians. However, the Late Archaic inhabitants of the Wort Farm, Harik's Sandy Ground, and

Smoking Point Sites seemed to have a distinct preference for argillite, particularly in the manufacture of projectile points and knives (Lavin 1980:27). Ed Rutsch's (1968:78) analysis of 828 projectile points found on Staten Island indicates that Archaic period people utilized argillite much more than their successors, the Woodland people. It must also be noted that the nearest sources of argillite are the Lockatong deposits in northeastern New Jersey (Didier 1975:94). In summary, the prehistoric peoples of southwestern Staten Island left behind a variety of stone tools on their habitation sites as well as stone debitage - the waste material of their manufacturing processes such as flakes, cores and rejects. Such artifacts/raw materials were found in the Sandy Ground/Sharrott Estates initial cultural resource survey and will be further described in Parcel 1.

HISTORIC PERIOD SUMMARY

I. Historical Development of Staten Island

Staten Island, by virtue of its geographic location, has been both tied to and isolated from the New York-New Jersey metropolitan area that surrounds it. An island culture, linked to the mainland by a series of ferries from its initial European settlement in the 17th century, Staten Island has provided a vital overland transportation link connecting New York with New Jersey and Philadelphia. Once the emphasis shifted from water transportation to rails and roads in the mid-19th century, Staten Island took on a more isolated character. This only began to change in the recent 20th century as car bridges have increased access to the island. Settlement patterns on the island have reflected this accessibility as well as the settlement patterns of the larger surrounding metropolis.

The post-Revolutionary War period was an important era of adjustment for Staten Island which had been almost entirely British controlled during the earlier conflict (Figure 1-3). Colonial era settlement patterns reflect the Dutch, French Huegenots, and English who had been the earliest settlers. Land was divided into patents and was in many cases unimproved. For nearly thirty years after the war Staten

Island saw little new development, but rather the reestablishment of farming and fishing as primary occupations. In 1788 political boundaries were drawn dividing the Island into four townships: Northfield, Southfield, Westfield, and Castelton (Schneider 1977:30). These boundaries seem not to have encouraged any particular clustering or settlement, however. During this period, local saw and grist mills appeared along with other services such as stores, blacksmiths, weavers, basketweavers and tailors (Leng and Delaven 1924:14).

The development of hamlets and villages on Staten Island in the 19th century was linked in part to transportation networks, i.e., ferries and landings, inland roads and crossroads, and subsequently to the commercial and manufacturing establishments to which they were tied. Tompkinsville, on the east shore, established in 1814-1815 by Daniel Tompkins, is an example of one of the first of these crossroad communities occurring at the intersection of two roads, today's Victory Boulevard and Bay Street (Leng and Delavan 1924:21). Richmond, located in the center of the Island, characterized the village pattern in this early 19th century period, which included private dwellings; auxiliary buildings such as hotels, churches and public buildings; as well as commercial and manufacturing complexes (Staten Island 1979:4). "Totensville" or Totenville characterized this pattern in the southwest section of the island.

Early links with the mainland were made by ferry. The ferry at Totenville linked Staten Island with Perth Amboy, and that at Holland or Howland Hook linked the island to Elizabeth, across the Arthur Kill in New Jersey. Between Bergen Point and Port Richmond the ferry crossed the Kill Van Kull; while the Ryerson Ferry at New Brighton linked Staten Island with Manhattan. Another ferry crossed the narrows to Brooklyn (Leng and Davis 1930). By 1816 Daniel Tompkins and his Richmond Turnpike company had constructed a continuous road linking the northeast shore at Tompkinsville with the New Blazing Star Ferry (Linoleumville) on the west shore (Leng and Delavan 1924:21). At the same time Tompkins opened up steam boat service between Tompkinsville and Manhattan, creating a direct route between New York and Philadelphia via Staten Island.

As urbanism became increasingly oppressive in Manhattan, and a new middle class developed early in the 19th century, Staten Island with its bucolic settings and healthy rural environment became increasingly attractive as a place to find solace (Morris 1898:17). Several large communities were purposely laid out to be fashionable, romantic, suburban communities: for example, New Brighton (1834, developed by Thomas Davis); the village of Richmond (1836, by Seaman); Clifton (1837, by the Staten Island Association); and Hamilton Park (1853 by Hamilton) (Staten Island 1979:7).

Easy access to New York City, a healthful environment and relative isolation caused the north shore to become the site of several large public and private institutions during the 19th century (Pelletreau 1907). The Quarantine Station (1799) served as a detainment area for persons entering the harbor with contagious diseases; several other complexes were later added including Fever Hospital and St. Nicholas Hospital (Staten Island 1979:11). In the 1830's several institutions for seamen were located on the north shore, including Sailors' Snug Harbor, and the Seaman's Retreat (Shepherd 1979: 16). These institutions occupied large tracts of land, usually on the shoreline and were almost totally self-sufficient, having a complex of auxillary buildings associated with them. They were somewhat responsible for the growth of the towns surrounding them, while simultaneously inhibiting the town's expansion and development by occupying prime water front property (Butler 1853). In the late 19th century Mount Loretto (1883) a large non-medical institution developed along the south shore south of the project area, following much the same pattern as the earlier institutions had, occupying extensive acreage and erecting building complexes within the grounds.

Resorts, another settlement pattern discernible after the first quarter of the 19th century, were also a result of extensive urban growth in New York and the desire to escape from oppressive heat and noise to a rural seashore setting.

The south shore of Staten Island, with its picturesque environment and miles of seashore, became a favorite retreat for the city's weary and wealthy. The earliest resorts were the Pavilion Hotel (1827) and Planters Hotel (1821) in Tompkinsville; later the New Brighton Pavilion (1837) and Hotel Castelton (1891) were located on the north shore near the study area (Staten Island 1979:9). South Beach, later Midland began to develop by the 1880's creating an extensive resort and recreational area utilized by as many as 100,000 a day at peak season (Staten Island 1979:9)

Industrialization began on the north shore at Factoryville (West New Brighton) when in 1819 Barrett, Tileston and Company established a dyeing and printing house there (Leng and Delavan 1924:26). The Staten Island Whaling Company and later Jewett White Lead Works (1842) in Port Richmond, oystering beds on the west and south shores as well as shipbuilding, provided other focus points for settlement during the first half of the century because of the manufacturing or industrial/commercial opportunities available (Staten Island 1979:4). Much of the expansion that took place, especially along the north and south shores occurred in a linear fashion, spreading out along the coast line (Butler 1853).

After 1850 a number of villages experienced substantial growth because of the introduction of industry. The village of Kreischerville (now Charleston), just west of the study area, developed after 1854 when Balthasar Kreischer began his brick

works there on a 700' acre plot of land between Rossville and Totenville (Schneider 1977:11). As a more developed village of the second half of the 19th century, Kreischerville was representative of the single company town having the industrial place as the focal point along with worker's housing, the manufacturer's mansion, and the strip of commercial and social services needed to accommodate them (Butler 1853; Schneider 1977:11-13).

On the north shore the brewery business became important in the mid-19th century. In New Brighton this occurred with the development of Bachmann's Brewery (1851), and those of Constanz (1852), Bechtel (1853), Bischoffs (1854) and Rubsant Hormann (1870) (Leng and Delavan 1924:27). In 1852 the De Jonge's Paper Factory also began in nearby Tompkinsville (1924:27).

Several improvements in transportation became operational in the last half of the century which increased industrialization somewhat and opened the south shore of the island to increased settlement and development. The first steam railroad linked Clifton with Totenville in 1869 (Leng and Delavan 1924:24). As reflected on the 1898 County Atlas Map small villages and hamlets grew up around the train stations along the route (Robinson 1898). The Staten Island Rapid Transit Railway Company was added to the rail system between 1884-1886 with a train bridge opening over the Arthur Kill in 1889. Meanwhile, stages and horse cars linked the

north and east shore with Richmond and Linoleumville to the west (Leng and Delavan 1924:25).

Expanded transportation systems coupled with expanding fortunes made in the 19th century lead to another distinctive settlement pattern on Staten Island - the estate. Residences with multiple acres, outbuildings, and "substantial residents" reflected another aspect of the trend toward suburban romanticism that gained popularity in the 19th century, becoming pervasive on the south shore by the end of the century (Robinson 1898). Among the island's most notable estates were those of Daniel Tompkins (N.Y. Governor and U.S. Vice President 1817-1824) (1821) facing the Bay and Narrows; Marble House in Castleton; Aspinwall (1850s) in Clifton; the Vanderbilt estate on the south shore; and villas in Clifton and New Brighton (1840's and 1850's) in the Gothic Revival style (Staten Island 1979:10).

While providing a setting of beauty and splendor for the wealthy, the estate settlement pattern carried with it a host of service linked employment, from architects and builders to gardeners and domestic workers. Some of these employment opportunities provided work for those living in less developed areas of the island, such as members of the Sandy Ground community in Westfield.

By 1880 Staten Island had a population of approximately 40,000 people, 90% of whom were clustered in villages along the northern and eastern shore lines (Webb 1882: 12-13).

Geographically, however, the island was still largely characterized by large farms, forested hills, swamp, marsh, saltmeadow and miles of beach (Robinson 1898). Industry, which was clustered along the shore line accounted for villages growing larger, and adding accretions and services. Some of the industries developing in the later 19th century included the S.S. White Dental Works (1865) at Prince's Bay; the International Ultramarine Works (1885) at Rossville; the Kreisher Brick Works (1854) at Kreisherville; trap rock and mining (till 1882) at Graniteville and Todt Hill; the Dean Linseed Oil Mill (1869); American Socks (1872); the American Lineoleum Company (1873); the Plaster Mills (1877); and the C.W. Hunt Company (after 1882) (Schneider 1977: 10-13; Leng and Dealven 1924: 26-28). Traditional farming and fishing pursuits diminished after the turn of the 20th century and oystering was altogether banned in 1916. This shift coincided with the incorporation of the Island in 1898 as Richmond County, one of the five boroughs of New York City. Opportunities for employment within industrial and manufacturing centers became increasingly important as subsistence alternatives for Islanders, just as its political base expanded and solidified ties with New York City and nearby New Jersey.

II. Historic Period Settlement of Sandy Ground

17th and 18th Century

Demographically, the west shore of Staten Island in the 17th Century reflected diverse nationalities. The Dutch settlement there was an outgrowth of the New Amsterdam colony of the mid 17th Century as well as a result of the subsequent English domination of New Amsterdam and its outlying settlements after 1664. French Heugenot fugitives also settled there during that time (Dunn 1979).

It is not surprising to find then that the area surrounding and including the community now known as Sandy Ground located off the west shore of the island was subdivided into patents by the very end of the 17th Century and reflected this ethnic diversity. The patents were held by Dutchmen, Englishmen and French Huegenots (Skine 1907, Figure I-4). Many of these patents remained undeveloped until somewhat later in the 18th Century (Schneider 1977:6). The irregularly shaped patents of Peter Minne, Anthony Tice (123 acres, 1696) and Mark Dusachoy (146 acres, 1694-95; 160 acres, 1696; 140 acres, 1701) were included within the project area (Skine 1907). Mark Dusachoy, described as a "Planter" in a 17th Century deed transaction, was a major landowner and held several other patents (about 300 acres) north and east of Sandy Brook, a total of some 823 acres altogether in the Smoaking Point area (Schneider 1977:7).

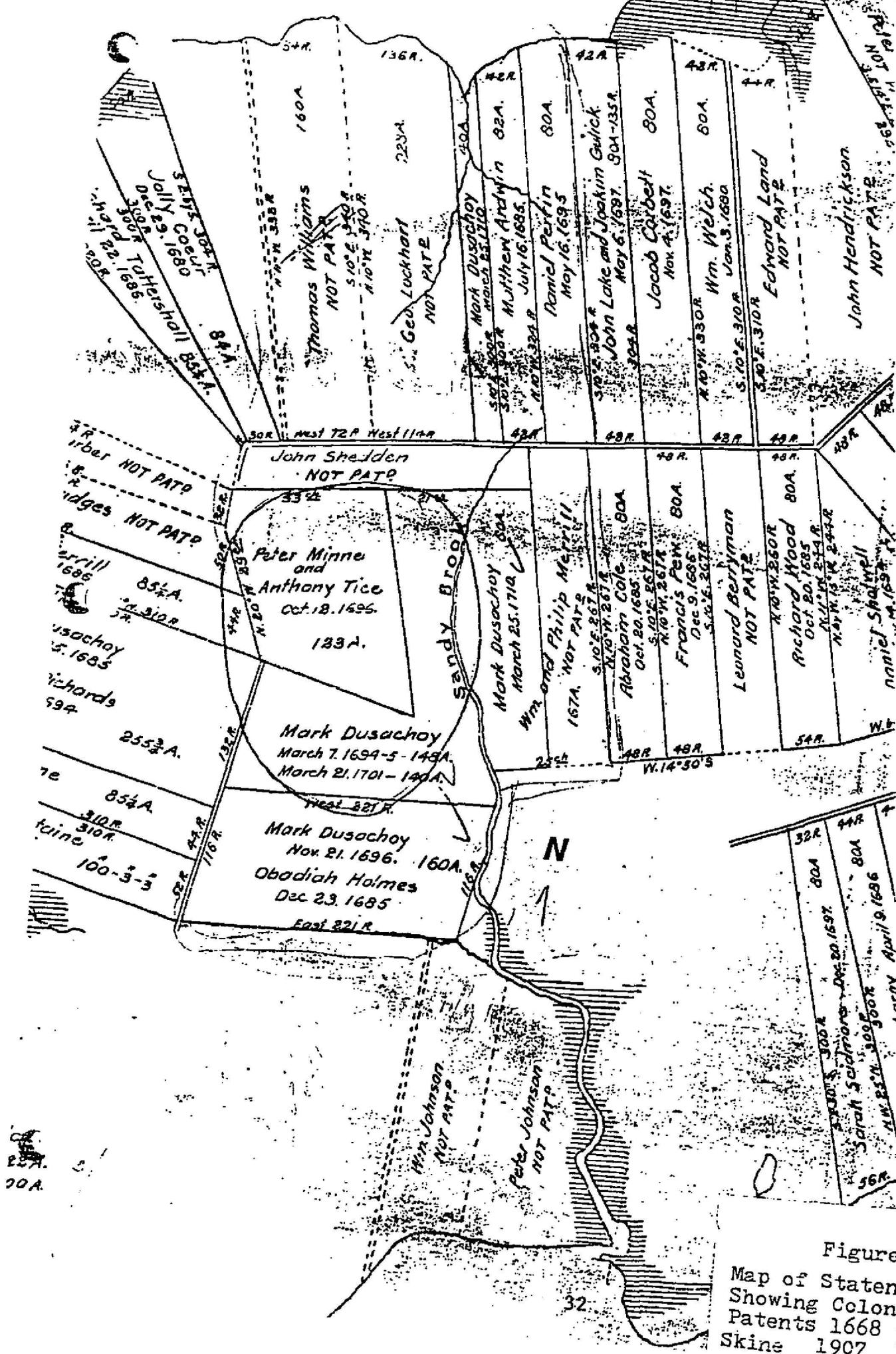


Figure
Map of Staten
Showing Colon
Patents 1668 -
Skine 1907

Patents both north and east of the project area were more regularly divided into long rectangular parcels of varying acreage, many of which contained at least 80 acres. Future roadways and subsequent land divisions reflected these early patents. For example, the route of present Woodrow Road approximately follows one of the east-west patent division lines in the study area (Skine 1907).

Indications of individual settlement within the area first appear on English, French and Hessian Revolutionary War period maps recorded between 1775 and 1783 when Staten Island was an English stronghold (McMillan 1933; Figure I-5). Eighteenth century development was concentrated along roadways. The route of present day Woodrow Road reflected settlement by the Johnsons, Merserauls, Slaughts, Wynants and Parlies (McMillan, 1933). A north-south route is indicated along what is today Bloomingdale Road, just west of the Sandy Brook. However, no settlement appears on maps of this vicinity or any other area within the project zone during the 18th Century.

The two closest 18th Century settlements to Woodrow were north along the south side of what is presently Arthur Kill Road, known in prehistoric time as Smoaking Point, in the 18th century as Old Blazing Star (site of the ferry), then Rossville in the 19th century;; and south of Woodrow Road along today's Amboy Road in the Prince;s Bay, Pleasant Plains area. It is unclear how much of these areas were included within "Sandy Ground" in the 17th or 18th centuries. That there was a

- F. 20-ft with five bastions made of earth containing 500 men.
- G. Barbelled towers commanded by the fort.
- H. Two Redoubts several wooden houses, and most part stone houses & the houses have an orchard.

- L. M. Lowenstein Companies.
- M. New York: Col. D. ... with 200 E.

THE NAMES: Northfield, Southfield, Westfield and CastleTown were not adopted until 1768 but are here used because of their familiarity. The respective Revolutionary titles were North, South and West Quarters, Divisions or Regiments and The Manor.

PERTH AMBOY

34

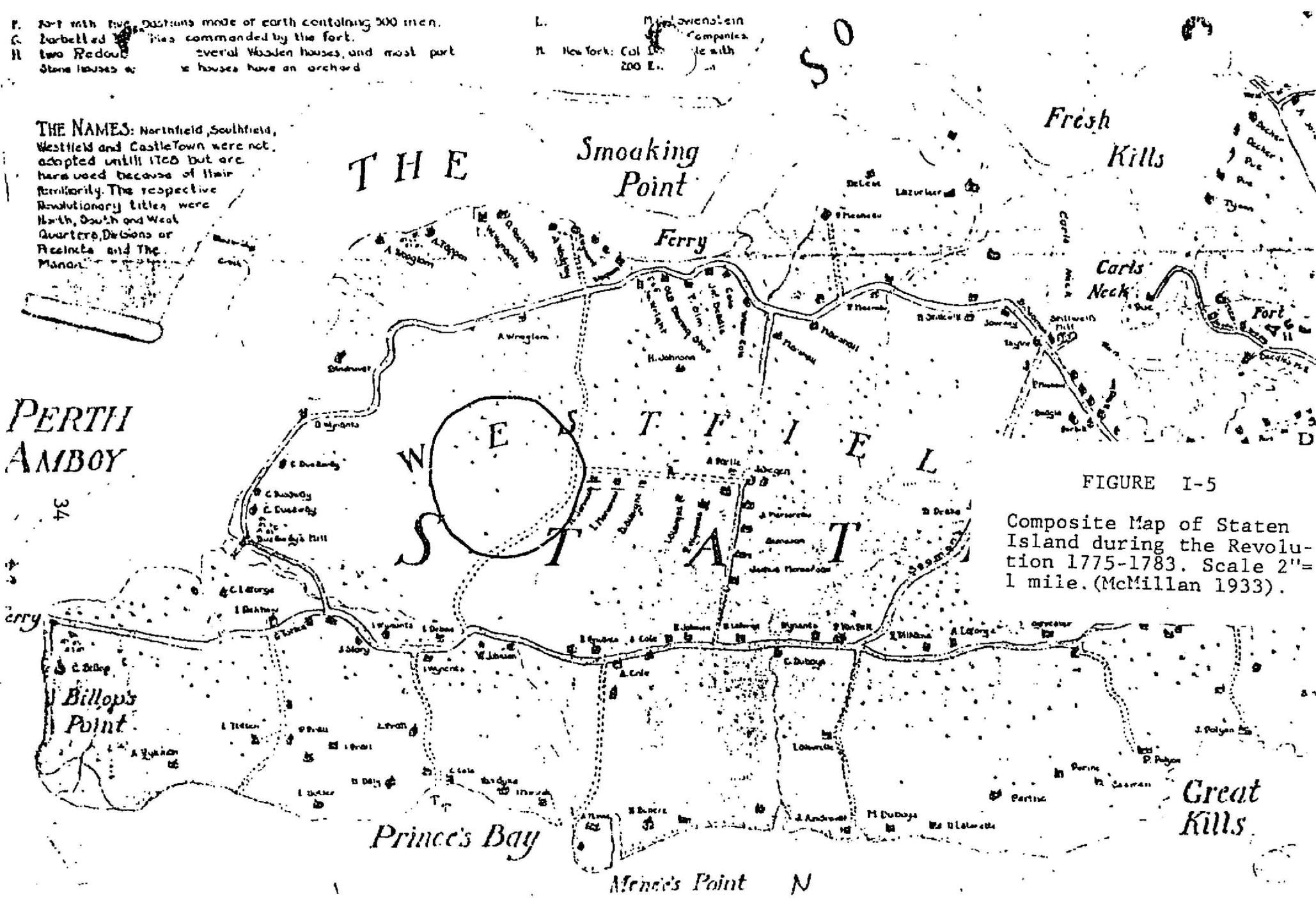


FIGURE I-5

Composite Map of Staten Island during the Revolution 1775-1783. Scale 2"= 1 mile. (McMillan 1933).

vicinity specifically designated as "Sandy Ground" by the Revolutionary War period, however, is indicated by the legend of the c. 1777 Hessian Map (Figure I-6). This map lists eleven specific English and Hessian camp sites; among them is listed: "Sandy Ground; Maj. Von Wurmb with two companies. Capt. Waldenberg with one company" (McMillan, 1933). A specific designation is made for the settlement north along Arthur Kill Road (now Rossville) designated Old Blazing Star at the location of the ferry. This then, seems to represent a separate place from Sandy Ground, although the latter's boundaries are not defined. In any case, it is apparent that the western section of the island including Sandy Ground was heavily garrisoned with British and Hessian soldiers (up to 40,000 altogether were encamped on the island) perhaps owing to the location of the ferry and its access to New Jersey and Philadelphia or the ability of the local farmers to provision the troops (Schneider 1977:8-9).

A sketch map of Richmond County in 1797 shows development on the north side of Woodrow Road particularly around the Sandy Brook as well as a church somewhat to the east (A New and Correct Map, 1797). As was characteristic of the rest of the island, the early national period saw the newly designated township of Westfield (changed from West Quarter, Division or Precinct in 1788) adjusting to English withdrawal.

While specific documentation about how the earliest Sandy Grounders made a living has not been within the purview of this

A MAP OF STATEN ISLAND

DURING THE REVOLUTION 1775 - 1783

COMPILED FROM THE FOLLOWING MAPS
AND FROM OTHER SOURCES

THE TAYLOR & SKINNER MAP 1781

Original in the British Museum gives geographical features and all Roads and Houses indicated in brown.

Plan No 31 du Camp Anglo-Hessois dans Staten Island de 1780 à 1783

Original in the French War Office gives features indicated in red, names of inhabitants and following

LEGEND

- A. Small redoubt containing 60 men with a Block House
- B. Small Fort made of earth containing 200 men that Fort and Fort C have in front a Spot of ground which 2000 men can be paraded in order of battle and Several Batteries can be raised there.
- C. Small Fort made of earth containing about 250 men.
- D. A Piece of rising ground which commands a little that on which the Redoubts are built.
- E. Piece of a Stone House formerly fortified and destroyed by Lord Sterling.
- F. Fort with five Bastions made of earth containing 500 men.
- G. Barbelled Batteries commanded by the Fort.
- H. two Redoubts with several Wooden houses, and most part Stone houses each of the houses have an orchard

THE NAMES: Northfield, Southfield, Westfield and Castle Town were not adopted until 1783 but are here used because of their familiarity. The respective Revolutionary titles were

THE HESSIAN MAP c1777

Copy in New York Public Library gives Camp sites indicated in blue with the following original

LEGEND

- a. Richmond: Headquarters of Col. Von. Lassberg Capt. Selig with 100 men
- b. Amboy Ferry: Col. Von Wurmb with 2 Companies.
- c. Sandy Ground: Maj. Von Wurmb with 2 Companies.
- d. Old Blazing Star: Capt. Waldenberg with 1 Company.
- e. Old Blazing Star, Lt. Col. Von Schuler with 2 Companies.
- f. New Blazing Star: Col. Von Dose with 3 Companies.
- g. Speer's Farm: Capt. Scher with 1 Company.
- h. Elizabeth Town Ferry: Col. Dieckhausen with 3 Companies.
- i. Morning Star: Lt. Col. Van Lengerke with 2 Companies.
- k. Decker's Ferry: Col. Schreiber with 2 Companies.
- l. Maj. Lowenstein with 2 Companies.
- m. New York: Col. Dalrymple with 200 Englishmen.

THE

Smoking
Point

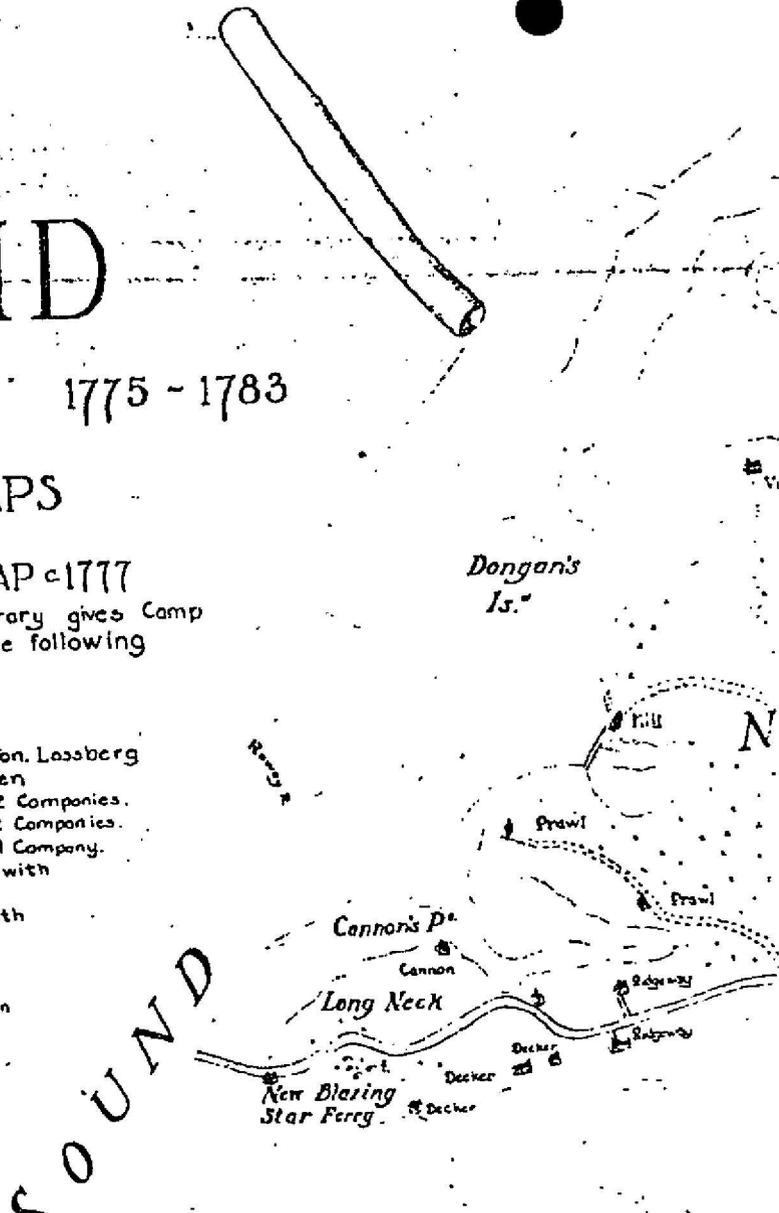


FIGURE I-6

Hessian Map Legend 1777 listing Sandy Ground (c). Composite by McMillan 1933

study, it is likely that they followed one of the two major occupations on the island - agriculture or fishing. Westfield was described in the 1800 County Abstract (as quoted by Morris 1898) with the highest land valuation of the four townships, assessed at £169,193; its slave valuation of the four townships, £10,500 (Schneider 1977:9). The area of Westfield enjoyed the reputation of being "a wealthy area of productive farms" during the early portion of the 19th Century and was recorded by county newspapers and local commentators in 1839 as an area composed of "...one of the most peculiar classes of independent yeomanry to be found in the United States. Their farms are of small extent, but are highly cultivated and enriched with a prodigality of fruit trees, and their neat white cottages...are held by the descendants of the original owners to this day" (as quoted in Schneider 1977:9).

Oystering, associated with Prince's Bay just south of Sandy Ground, dates from the earliest Dutch occupation circa 1670 and was also tied to early settlement along Lemon Creek and perhaps the Sandy Brook (Powell 1976:1-3). Oysters in the New York Bay area, renowned for taste and abundance, were mentioned in Dutch journal advertisements targeted to entice settlers to New Amsterdam and Staten Island (Figure I-7). Oysters from the New York area were traded up the Hudson to Albany, pickelled and sent to Barbados while oyster shells were used to make lime for building (Powell 1976:3). The 18th Century saw the first legislation passed to control the large

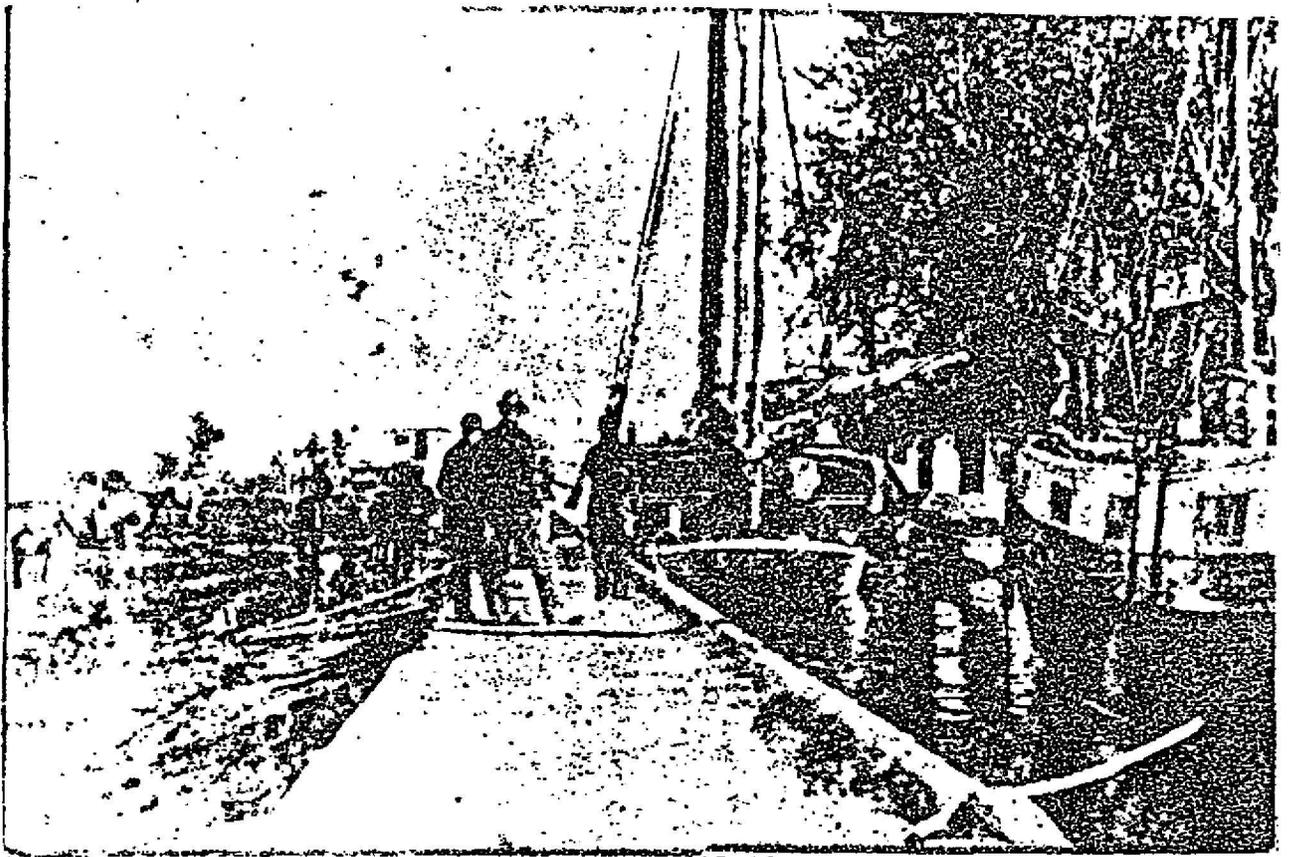


FIGURE I-7

Oyster boats at Prince's Bay (above) below Sandy Ground supplied the New York market and provided a good living for many. (Courtesy SIIAS:M, Case 3).

Below, part of the oyster fleet at rest in Bivalve, New Jersey, c.1906, a scene characteristic of the oyster-terring communities in New York and New Jersey.



Post News Sept 19--

No. 982 *With best wishes* PART OF THE OYSTER FLEET, BIVALVE, N. J.

A.P. E.D.V.

scale decimation of natural oyster beds, but this didn't preclude numerous clashes between New York, New Jersey and Staten Island oysterman over bed boundaries (Powell 1976:4). By the end of the 18th Century natural oyster beds in the New York vicinity were exhausted and the practice of seeding beds began. Long Island was a prime source of oyster seed in the early 19th Century but by 1820 oysters from the Chesapeake Bay area were also being transplanted in Prince's Bay. This trade route network was to have a direct impact on the 19th Century development of the area under study at Sandy Ground.

While no specific documentation was collected on direct family lines outside the immediate project parcels, it seems evident from an 1831 petition made by Westfield oystermen that a number of the families occupying houses on Woodrow Road during the Revolutionary War period were still in the neighborhood. Among the 140 named oystermen and friends listed were Slaghts, Merseauls, Winants and the 17th Century Disoway name (Powell 1976:13). It seems, likely, then that there was an established oystering community in existence on Woodrow Road by the third decade of the 19th Century.

The 1840 survey "The Agriculture of Richmond County", described the planting and raising of oysters as "an extensive and lucrative trade" with "a number of large schooners... employed in the oyster trade between Staten Island and

Virginia, while smaller vessels ply between the oyster beds and the New York market..." (Akerly as quoted in Powell 1976:14).

Many members of the Westfield community worked at the oystering trade south at Prince's Bay and north in the Arthur Kill, as well as at farming. The productivity of the farms in Westfield was well known at mid-19th century (Richmond County Register 1862: 28). The well drained sandy soil of the area, unlike the rich clayey loam of the rest of the Island was producing wheat, rye, oats, barley, corn, potatoes and apples (New York State Census 1855: unpagged).

By 1875 specialty sandy cash crops were being produced along with those listed earlier - particularly strawberries, raspberries, blackberries, watercress and mint (New York State Census 1875: 5, 7). Both oystering and farming sustained the community along with the regional marketing of these delicate products.

Individuals supplemented their living with subsistence farming, day labor and full or part time service-oriented occupations such as blacksmithing, butchering and local store keeping. Westfield supported several churches by mid-century: a Methodist Episcopal (seating 700) and a Dutch Orthodox (New York State Census 1855: unpagged). The Episcopal Church at Rossville was begun in 1842; the Zion Methodist Episcopal Church began in 1850 (seated 150) but split into the Methodist Episcopal Conference in 1875 moving to the present location on Bloomingdale Road (Hubbell 1898: 149; Wilkins 1943b). The area supported several general stores and no newspaper. Yet by 1885 the

the west shore was linked by a railroad bridge to New Jersey (Elizabethport to Howland Hook) and larger trade and occupational opportunities (Webb 1888: 10-13).

By 1888 Westfield encompassed one third of the area of Staten Island but held less than one seventh of the population as the north and south shores expanded. Politically, it operated under a town government where each community elected a supervisor, board of assessors, tax collector, clerk, auditor, justice of the peace, excise commissioners, constables, sealer of weights and measures, highway commissioner and superintendent of the poor (Webb 1888: 8, 9).

At the time of consolidation as part of New York City in 1898, Westfield was divided into the hamlets of Tottenville, Pleasant Plains, Prince's Bay, Annandale, Huguenot, Eltingville, Kreischerville, Rossville and Greenridge (Industries of Staten Island 1898: 77, 78, 83, 85). The study neighborhood, Sandy Ground, had no political boundaries but existed at and around the intersection of Bloomingdale Road (19th century Pleasant Avenue) and Woodrow Road. Sandy Grounders became identified with communities on its periphery - Rossville to the north, Woodrow to the east, Kreischerville to the west and Pleasant Plains to the south.

The intersection of Woodrow and Bloomingdale Roads was known as Bogardus' Corner by the 1870s and was the location of several commercial operations. Almost all were run by Bogardus; these included a general store, an undertaker and an ice cream

manufactury (Business Directory 1879:5). This was the extent of the neighborhood commercial network. Larger and additional services, a butcher, for example, were at the nearby communities north and south of Sandy Ground.

Sandy Ground has been studied by several historians and anthropologists (Askins, Schneider, Schuyler, Wilkins) and described as a racially and ethnically diverse neighborhood composed of free Blacks from New York City; Orange, New Jersey; and the eastern shore of Maryland; along with those of English Irish, German, and Huegenot backgrounds, all of whom interacted at various levels with each other in the community. This study will try to elaborate some of those relationships.

The Sandy Ground area was designated by several other names by the end of the century and its geographic boundaries were drawn precisely (Morris Vol. I 1898: 414):

Harrisville, Africa or Little Africa is a nickname for a negro settlement near the Rossville Road, Westfield. Harrisville is the official name of the place. 'At Harrisville, W. of Rossville road, b'd north by land of P.A. Ash, E. by lands of R.H. or Robert Dixon, S. by lands of Thomas Jefferson or Leven Purnell and W. by lands of Aaron Close.

Ultimately, the community can be defined by eliciting sets of interpersonal relationships that move beyond a physical space to the sense of being a part of a specific group.

At the turn of the century the economic viability of oystering became tenuous because of pollution. In 1916 the oyster beds were closed by the Board of Health as hazardous to public health (Powell 1976). Schuyler postulates that

subsistence for those formerly pursuing oystering, particularly the Black segment of the community moved to gardening and village level industry (1972b: 38). Industrial jobs in New Jersey also became a viable economic alternative, allowing the community to remain based in Sandy Ground.

Farming continued to be an important subsistence alternative after the turn of the century. However, improved transportation networks and container storage (refrigerated freight trains, later trucks) caused Staten Island to lose its edge in the marketplace as producers of delicate sandy crops. This led to its eventual decline in importance in the Sandy Ground community.

PARCEL 1

INTRODUCTION

Project Description

In September and October 1982, the cultural resources sensitivity survey of the proposed Sharrott Estates Project revealed the existence of a prehistoric site in one section of the proposed housing development area. Specifically, two loci of chert flakes considered to be of aboriginal origin were found along the eastern edge of the Sharrott Estates property between Sharrott Road and Clay Pit Road (Cotz and Lenik 1982:12, 26, 28). The area of these finds was designated as "Section B" in the 1982 survey report but is referred to as Parcel 1 in this report.

The first artifact cluster was located along the border of the property and consisted of two prehistoric chert flakes found on the surface of the ground and two additional chert flakes which were recovered from soil stratum B of test #102. The second artifact cluster was found approximately 50 feet to the north of this test. Two more chert flakes were found on the surface adjacent to test #167. No subsurface prehistoric material was recovered from test #167. The 1982 survey report recommended additional testing in the area in order to define the nature and extent of prehistoric occupation of the site. In April and May 1983 archeological test excavations were

conducted in Parcel 1. The results of this phase two mitigation work is presented below.

Parcel 1 is located in the northeast portion of the Sharrott Estates/Sandy Ground project area. It is a rectangular section of land measuring 75 feet in length by 50 feet in width and borders the eastern edge of the proposed housing development between Sharrott Road and Clay Pit Road. This sensitive zone of potential prehistoric occupation encompasses an area of 3,750 feet and was intensively examined and tested.

ARCHAEOLOGICAL RESEARCH DESIGN

The stated purpose or research design of this phase of the archaeological testing program was threefold:

1. To assess the nature of prehistoric occupation within Parcel 1. That is, to identify the type of settlement, subsistence or other activities engaged in at the site.
2. To determine the extent of prehistoric occupation at the site and to establish the placement in time.
3. To locate, recover and record cultural features and artifacts through archaeological excavation and intensive surface collecting.

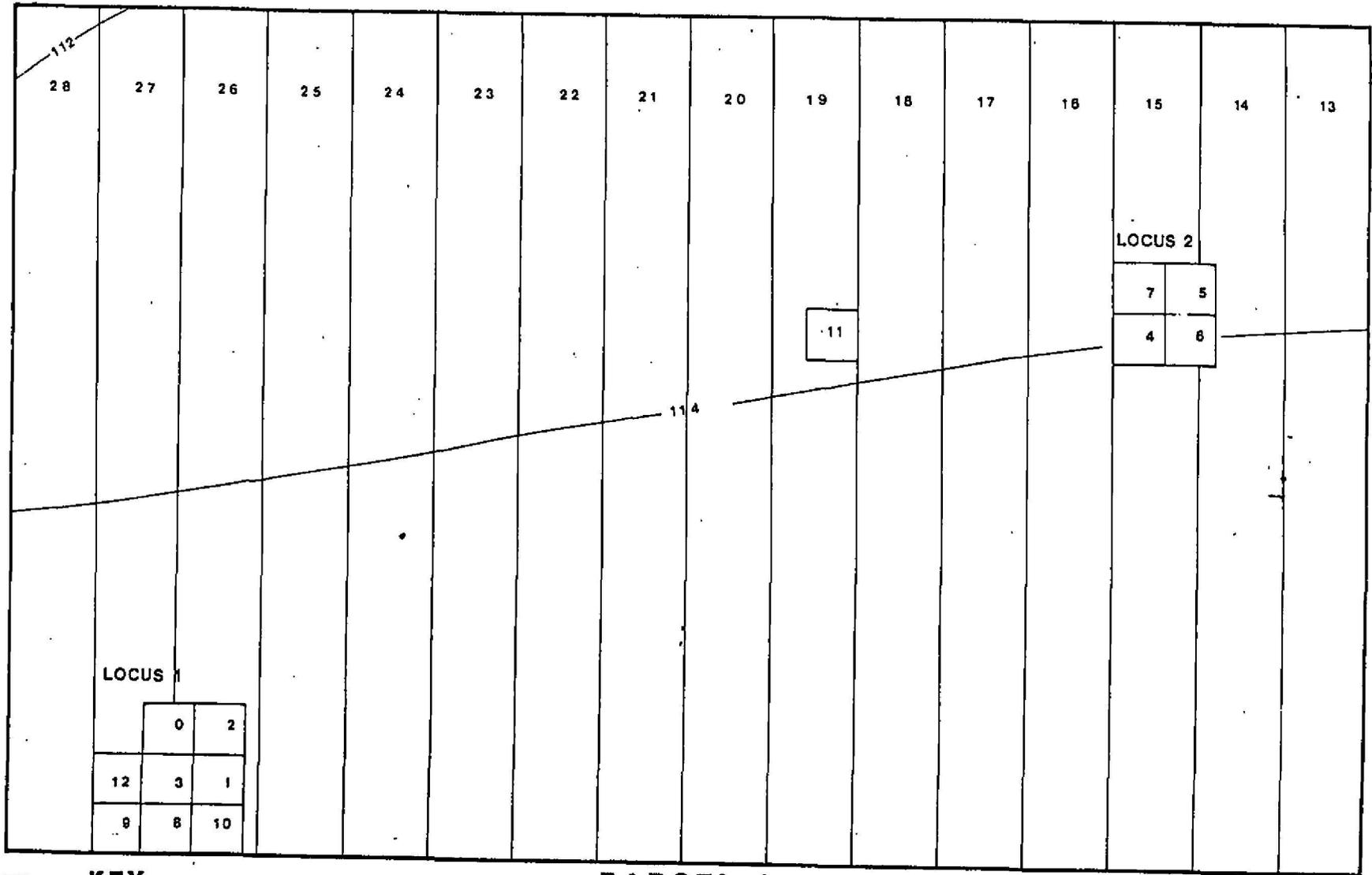
The archaeological sampling strategy that was utilized within Parcel 1 included the following methods and procedures:

First, a total of thirteen (13) 3' x 3' squares was

excavated within the area. Of this total, 8 units were excavated around the first artifact cluster called locus 1, and 4 units were excavated around the second cluster, or locus 2, at the northern end of the parcel. One (1) additional 3' x 3' square was excavated between these loci (See Figure 1-1). Each 3' x 3' square was excavated separately in arbitrary 2 inch levels to culturally sterile depths. Small trowels, dustpans and brushes were the most commonly used tools and all soil from the excavation was screened through a 1/4 inch hardware cloth screen. Each artifact recovered from the site was bagged according to its vertical position or level within each square.

Secondly, the eastern edge of Parcel 1 served as a north-south baseline for the site. From this baseline, a series of 15 transects was laid out from east to west across the parcel. These transects were 50 feet in length by 5 feet in width. Each of these transects was intensively surface collected in an attempt to find additional surface artifact clusters or other evidence of prehistoric occupation. Any surface artifact recoveries were recorded and bagged according to these units.

Finally, we examined and analyzed the prehistoric artifact collection made by Alvin Hartje from a site along Sandy Brook to the east of Bloomingdale Road. This site has already been destroyed by a housing development. However, due to the nearness of this Sandy Brook site to the one in Parcel 1, we



PARCEL 1

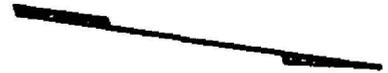
KEY



TEST TRANSECT



EXCAVATION UNIT



CONTOUR INTERVAL: 2 FEET

Figure 1-1

COMPILED JUNE, 1983 FROM FIELD SURVEY.

felt it was possible that there might be some relationship between the two, or that it could provide us with some comparative data.

ENVIRONMENTAL SETTING

In order to understand the nature of the Parcel 1 site, it is necessary to consider its physical environment and its relationship to the prehistoric human settlement system. The Sharrott Estates/Sandy Ground area in southwestern Staten Island is considered to be a part of the Coastal Plain physiographic province which consists of a unique combination of geological formations, soils, and landforms. The geological history of the coastal plain begins about 135 million years ago with the deposition of marine sediments during the Cretaceous Period of the Mesozoic Era. During this time numerous large scale fluctuations in sea level occurred which caused periods of submergence and emergence together with episodes of sedimentation and erosion (Widmer 1964:89-144). Thus, Staten Island developed as a result of marine sedimentation.

The sediments of western Staten Island in general, and our project area in particular, are comprised of clays, silts, sand and gravels of Cretaceous age which are overlain by similar deposits of Pleistocene age. The soils are generally fine in texture, and subsoils are predominately clays and loam. Coastal Plain soils have a high available water capacity

and good moisture retention because of the presence of large quantities of clay minerals. The archaeological excavations within Parcel 1 clearly reflected this geological feature. As a result of leaching, the more soluble bases have been lost from the soil and therefore they are extremely acid.

In general, the environmental conditions on the Coastal Plain of western Staten Island have not changed significantly during the time of human habitation of the region. Beginning about 3,000 years ago the climate and landforms as well as the flora and fauna had begun to approximate their present configurations (Salwen 1975:55).

The soils of western Staten Island were covered in former times with extensive stands of mixed hardwoods. However, because of the high natural fertility of the soil much of the land in the project area has been cleared of its native vegetation for agricultural use, as well as for domestic and industrial development. By the beginning of the 17th century, evidence suggests that extensive forest clearance had already taken place in the northeastern United States prior to the extensive European settlements. It was an almost universal northeastern Indian practice to annually burn sections of the forest and underbrush to enhance hunting activities. This practice plus horticultural clearing by the Indians created an open park-like character in the forests (Salwen 1975:62-63).

In 1963, a disastrous fire reportedly engulfed much of western Staten Island including the Sharrott Estates/Sandy Ground area. This event markedly changed the physical characteristics of the landscape. The physical evidence and results of this fire is clearly visible in the zone around Parcel 1. There are no "old" trees in the area and several burned-out stumps were observed in the dense growth south of Clay Pit Road. The landscape appears to be marred with vehicle tracks and bulldozed piles of earth which may be the result of the 1963 fire-fighting activity.

Most of Parcel 1 is a flat open field with some grass or scrub-brush growth. The trees in the immediate area surrounding the site are of very recent growth and the predominant species are white birch, oak, gum and maple. During this archaeological study, pheasants, woodcock, and a variety of other bird species were observed in the area. The topography of the site slopes gently and almost imperceptibly from east to west and the parcel is at an elevation of approximately 115 feet above mean sea level. Much of Parcel 1 has been stripped of its topsoil cover and numerous bare spots are evident. The visible subsoil is a fine tan-orange colored sand and water erosion of the site seems to be an on-going process in the area.

Two post glacial ponds are located approximately 300 feet west of Parcel 1. These ponds, together with adjacent swampy

areas and small feeder streams would have provided a supply of potable water for human populations. The ponds would also have served as a potential food resource area particularly in the form of annual migrations of waterfowl. In the course of our field work we observed the presence of several large turtles as well as some fish in the northern-most of the ponds.

ARCHAEOLOGICAL EXCAVATIONS

A north-south baseline was established along the eastern edge of the Sharrott Estates/Sandy Ground property and sections of the site were gridded in a series of 3' x 3' squares to the west of the baseline. As stated earlier in this report, 8 squares were excavated around locus #1, 4 around locus #2, and 1 square, locus #3 was excavated between the two. A description of the soil stratigraphy and artifacts recovered from each of these areas within Parcel 1 is presented below.

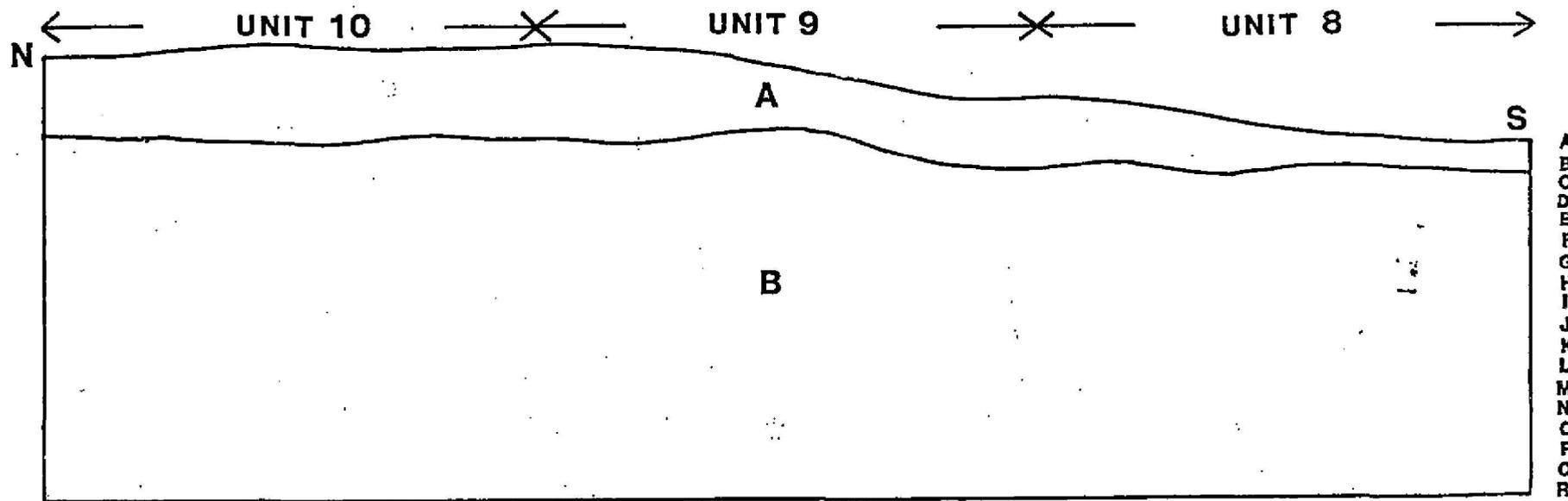
In order to learn the nature of site utilization in this area, the excavation strategy chosen was to hand trowel each square in arbitrary 2 inch layers. The objective of this approach was to expose cultural features which would be highly visible on each resulting surface. The 3' x 3' test units were to be expanded if features were encountered. However, no cultural features were found in the excavations within Parcel 1. Furthermore, it must be emphasized that the initial survey and testing of Parcel 1 in 1982 revealed that the area was highly disturbed by both human and natural agencies.

Locus #1: All of the 8 squares excavated in this section revealed the same stratigraphic pattern. The squares in this location are numbered, 0, 1, 2, 3, 8, 9, 10 and 12. All of these units were excavated to a maximum depth of 32 inches. Essentially, there was only one soil horizon present, a deep deposit of sand primarily of a tan-orange or brown-orange color. Only a few small rocks and pebbles were found within this sand horizon and occasional root disturbance was revealed. Water was encountered at a depth of 10 inches to 12 inches within each square and this necessitated pumping in order to continue the excavations to a deeper level (Figure 1-2).

Prehistoric artifacts were most common in the upper 12 inches of the tan-orange sandy soil horizon. Nevertheless, they were also found in the lower levels but in rapidly decreasing amounts. The artifact finds consisted almost entirely of lithic debitage, that is, the stone waste material from the prehistoric tool manufacturing processes. A few stone tools, most of these fragmentary, were found as well and these recoveries were concentrated in the upper levels. A description of these specimens will be presented later in this report.

Some soil erosion appears to have occurred within Parcel 1 and there are several factors which can account for this natural event. First, the topography slopes gently from east to west. The highest elevation is 125 feet above mean sea

PARCEL 1 PROFILE, EAST WALL OF LOCUS 1



53



KEY

A. BROWN SAND MOTTLED WITH ORANGE AND GREY

B. ORANGE SAND

A - R. ARBITRARY 2" LEVELS - EXCAVATION UNITS

Figure 1-2

level in the area adjacent to the A.M.E. Church on Bloomingdale Road sloping down to around 115 feet above mean sea level within the site. The church is located some 300 feet to the east of Parcel 1. Also, a considerable amount of dumping has taken place throughout the entire area. A variety of 20th century garbage and debris is scattered around the site. This dumping together with the lack of ground cover and the natural occurrences of wind and rain has greatly disturbed and contaminated this prehistoric site. Admixtures of coal, slag, glass, pieces of metal, historic ceramic fragments and other recent cultural debris were found in all excavation units in association with the prehistoric material. For example, pieces of coal were found in nearly all 2 inch levels down to a depth of 20 inches below the surface.

It is an obvious fact that the archaeological record is produced by human behavioral as well as natural environmental processes. Human activity is, of course, the basic contributor of cultural material to an archaeological site. Nevertheless, natural site formation processes occur during and subsequent to the deposition of cultural material which may alter the arrangement and inventory of artifacts at the site. The process of sedimentation and erosion together with the freezing and thawing of soils, rodent activity, and tree root disturbance all serve to displace artifacts from their original contexts both laterally and vertically. It is evident that

some of these processes have taken place within Parcel 1.

Erosion, or the wearing away of the ground surface, has probably caused a downward movement of some cultural material within the site. The downward flow of water over the surface of the site would tend to move lighter small stone flakes further and more quickly than larger more dense objects. No large stone tools or artifacts such as hammerstones or anvils were found at the site. This suggests that some displacement of stone debitage from its original context, caused by fluvial action, may have taken place at the site.

Locus #2: Four (4) 3' x 3' squares were excavated in the northern portion of Parcel 1. These squares were numbered 4, 5, 6, 7 and all of them were excavated to a total depth of 32 inches.

The soil stratigraphy in Locus #2 is identical to that found throughout the site. Once again, there was no topsoil cover in this area and the soil consisted of one horizon, a fine sand with virtually no rocks or pebbles. There were no obvious stratigraphic breaks within this sand horizon although some differentiation in color was observed. In general, the top 10 to 12 inches was a brown-orange colored sand which graded into a lighter tan-orange color at deeper levels. The water table was encountered at a depth of 16 inches to 18 inches in this area, and we had to pump the water out in order to continue excavations to deeper levels.

Prehistoric artifact recoveries in Locus #2 were extremely sparse. These artifacts consisted entirely of stone debitage and three fire cracked rocks. Most artifacts were recovered from soil levels C and D between depths of 4 inches and 8 inches. In fact, all the artifacts were recovered from within the top 18 inches of each square as the lower levels were completely sterile. No features were encountered in squares #4 through #7. As was the case in Locus #1, several pieces of coal, slag, glass, shell, metal and historic ceramic fragments were found in the upper levels in association with the prehistoric waste flakes.

Locus #3 consisted of one 3' x 3' square which was located between the two major areas of excavation. The test unit was designated as E.U. #11 and was excavated to a depth of 30 inches.

The soil in E.U. #11 was a tan-orange colored sand. Several prehistoric waste flakes were recovered from this unit with most of the finds occurring in the top six inches of sand. No artifacts were found below a depth of 14 inches below the surface, and no features were revealed in this test.

Finally, several additional prehistoric artifacts were recovered from the surface of the ground during our intensive examination of the 50' x 5' transects within Parcel 1. A total of 8 waste flakes were found in the northern third of the parcel in areas adjacent to the excavations, in Locus #2 and

Locus #3. These flakes were simply scattered finds with no clusters indicated by their horizontal distribution over the landscape. No features or stone tools were found in this careful foot-by-foot search of each transects.

LITHIC ANALYSIS

As we have already indicated, the overwhelming majority of the artifactual material recovered from the excavation of Parcel 1 was lithic debris. Only a few projectile points or stone tools were found. The lithic debris from the site was carefully examined and analyzed. The debitage from each excavation unit was separated into categories based on type of stone and type of flake. Six (6) varieties of raw material including chert, jasper, quartz, argillite, quartzite, and sandstone were found to be present. These are listed with their frequency of occurrence by type of flake in Table 1.

Nearly all of the debitage from the site consists of small flakes and chips. One chert and one quartzite core that appear to be worked were also found. The total quantity of lithic debitage numbers 771 specimens. The majority of this material consists of biface trimming flakes which totalled 566 fragments. There are also 152 primary flakes in the collection and 51 cortical flakes.

The analysis of debitage concentration reveals that Locus #1 is an area of especially high density. The reason for this

TABLE 1: ANALYSIS OF LITHIC DEBITAGE

MATERIAL	CORES	CORTICAL FLAKES	PRIMARY FLAKES	TRIMMING FLAKES	TOTAL QUANTITY
Jasper		29	18	138	185
Jasper (Heat Treated)		1	3	12	16
Chert	1	17	54	244	316
Chert (Heat Treated)		2	3	9	14
Quartz		1	46	150	197
Argillite			28	13	41
Sandstone		1			1
Quartzite	1				1
Totals	2	51	152	566	771

is not entirely clear. The ground slopes more sharp area and perhaps the run-off of rain water and erosion east to west, accounts for some of this material.

It is interesting to note that in 1982, four waste flakes were found in surface and subsurface of Locus #1, and two (2) primary flakes were found on surface of Locus #2. Nine (9) more primary flakes were found below the surface in 1983. One might expect primary flakes would be representative of the material found below the surface. Clearly this was not the vast majority of artifact finds were very small flakes. The disproportionate occurrence of "large" the surface of sites is due to a number of factors such as the re-use of raw material, and natural erosion. This phenomenon is known as the "size effect" (see 1978:288-293) and our findings in Parcel 1 indicate surface artifact collection was not representative of site's total artifact inventory.

The analysis of the lithic debitage from the site indicates a preference for chert on the part of the toolmakers. Our analysis shows that chert accounts for 45% of the total finds with jasper making up 26%, quartzite 15%, and argillite 5%. These raw materials were probably derived from local sources on Staten Island. Chert, jasper, and quartz pebbles are available from streams and gravel pits.

general area of the Parcel 1 Site. Such deposits are known as Pensauken Gravel, a Pleistocene fluvial deposit that includes brown and tan jaspers and black to light gray cherts (Lavin and Prothero 1981:14).

Our examination further shows that some of the waste flakes, a total of 30 specimens, were subjected to heat or thermal alteration. Experiments have shown that the heat treatment of jasper improves its workability by reducing its fracture toughness and this is accompanied by a brown to red color change (Schindler, Hatch, Hay and Brandt 1982:526-544). However, we are unable to say whether this was a deliberate and conscious act of the prehistoric toolmakers at the Parcel 1 site, or whether the flakes were altered by the fire which occurred in this vicinity in 1963.

One complete projectile point was recovered from E.U. #0, level C, in Locus #1 (Figure 1-3). This specimen was a triangular point made of black chert which measured 27 mm x 26 mm x 4 mm. It is a Levanna style point which dates from the Middle to Late Woodland Period or c. 700 A.D. to 1600 A.D. (Ritchie 1971:31). Two broken Levanna style projectile points were also found in Locus #1. One of these broken specimens is made from gray chert and was recovered from E.U. #3, level D. The tip of the point and one of its tongs are missing and thus accurate size measurements cannot be made. The second broken specimen was found in E.U. #2, level A and it was made of white quartz.

PARCEL 1



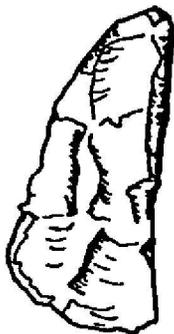
A.



B.



C.



D.



E.

LITHIC ARTIFACTS

DRAWN TO ACTUAL SIZE

A. LEVANNA PROJECTILE POINT, BLACK CHERT, E.U. 0 C

B. BIFACE (BROKEN), GRAY CHERT, E.U. 3G

C. LEVANNA PROJECTILE POINT, GRAY CHERT, SURFACE

D. BIFACE (BROKEN), BROWN CHERT, E.U. 9B

E. UTILIZED FLAKE, BROWN JASPER, E.U. 10B

FIGURE 1 - 3

Its tip is also broken and missing and it measures 17+ mm x 22 mm x 5mm.

Only one recognizable stone tool was recovered from the site. This specimen was a utilized flake of brown jasper which was recovered from E.U. #10, level B, in Locus #1. In addition, seven biface fragments made of chert, jasper and quartz were recovered from within Locus #1 as well. These biface fragments probably represent shattered or broken projectile points but we cannot state this with certainty.

Finally, four pieces of firecracked rock were recovered from the site. One specimen was found within Locus #1 at a depth of 2 feet below the surface. Three specimens came from Locus #2 from depths ranging from 4 to 12 inches below the surface.

SUMMARY AND INTERPRETATIONS

The vast majority of flakes recovered from the excavations in Parcel 1 averaged around 1 cm in length. This clearly indicates that most of the lithic manufacturing activity at the site was directed toward tool modification, that is, trimming and marginal retouching. The analysis of the debitage strongly suggests that the lithic activities were primarily concentrated on the late stages of tool manufacturing or in the maintenance or refurbishing of previously completed items. The chipping debris suggests that most of the lithic material was brought

to the site in a blank, preform or completed stage of manufacture. The low frequency of cores, and cortical and primary flakes lends weight to this conclusion.

The lithic inventory and paucity of finished artifacts leads to the conclusion that the site was probably an occasional hunting camp that was occupied sporadically during late Woodland times. The refurbishing of prehistoric tool kits was the primary activity at the site. The three (3) projectile point finds plus the one utilized flake which may have been a game processing tool strongly suggests a hunters' camp. Negative evidence also reinforces this interpretation as no other tools or features were found. The sandy soil at the site is such that post holes, storage pits or other features would have been obvious in the excavations had they existed. In summary, the site experienced short, intermittent utilization by small mobile groups of hunters who probably took advantage of the nearby ponds and the adjacent habitats as sources of game.

A large prehistoric base camp formerly existed on the west bank of Sandy Brook, a short distance to the east of Bloomingdale Road and the present Sleepy Hollow Inn. This campsite was surface collected by Alvin Hartje of Pleasant Plains over a period of six years prior to its destruction by a housing development. Our brief examination of the Hartje

collection indicates that this site was occupied from late Archaic through Woodland times (c. 4000 B.C. to 1600 A.D.).

The Hartje collection includes 17 chipped stone tools such as Bare Island and Teardrop style projectile points of the Late Archaic period and Levanna and Madison points of the Late Woodland period. Two drills were also noted in the collection plus one full-grooved axe.

The intensity of occupation at the Sandy Brook site was clearly during Middle to Late Woodland times as indicated by several hundred pieces of pottery which were recovered. The pottery was decorated with several incised and cord-marked motifs. One prominent pottery style in the Hartje collection was Bowman's Brook Incised which dates from the middle to late Woodland periods. The collection further includes "many, many gallons of debitage" (Hartje 1983, personal communication) but these items were not examined and analyzed.

The Sandy Brook Site, found by Alvin Hartje, is less than one-quarter of a mile away from the prehistoric site within Parcel 1. Our examination of the Hartje collection gives us a broader and more complete picture of prehistoric occupation in the area. Perhaps the temporary workshop and hunting camp within Parcel 1 is somehow related to the Sandy Brook site, perhaps functioning as a "satellite" camp. The nearness of the two sites plus their contemporaneity suggests this as a possibility.

PARCEL 2: W.B. SHARROTT ICE HOUSE

Parcel 2 (corresponding reference: Section C in Cotz and Lenik 1982:30-35) encompasses the site of the c.1898-1913 ice house located on the property of "W.B. Sharrot" (Figure 2-1). The ice house is located north of Sharrott Road in the northwestern corner of Sharrott's property between two Cretaceous period ponds (Carpenter 1982:105). The icehouse, no longer extant, was located on the northern edge of Pond 4, and was characterized by extensive stands of poison ivy and banking along its east and west edges. Subsurface testing revealed details of the ice house construction. Historical documentation suggests possible usage of the property.

HISTORICAL BACKGROUND

The Sharrott family (also spelled Skerret, Sharret, Sharrot, Sharot, Sharet) of Westfield were descended from Richard Skerret, a Frenchman of Huegenot parentage, who first immigrated to New England, moving to Staten Island during the Revolutionary War period (Clute 1877:421; Morris 1900 Vol. II:113). Richard, a shoemaker, was received into the Moravian Church in 1788 at age 40 and died at the Quarantine on the north shore of Staten Island in 1830 (Leng and David 1930:951). His children were William, Richard, John, James,

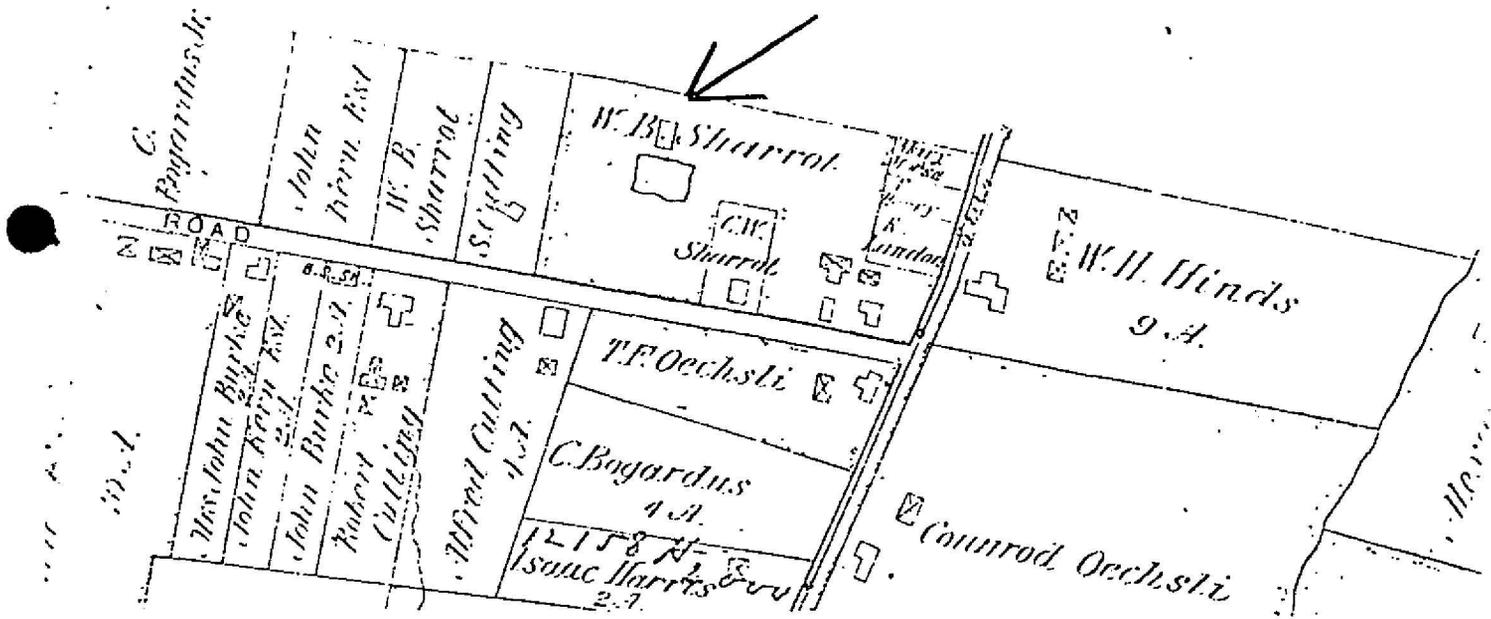
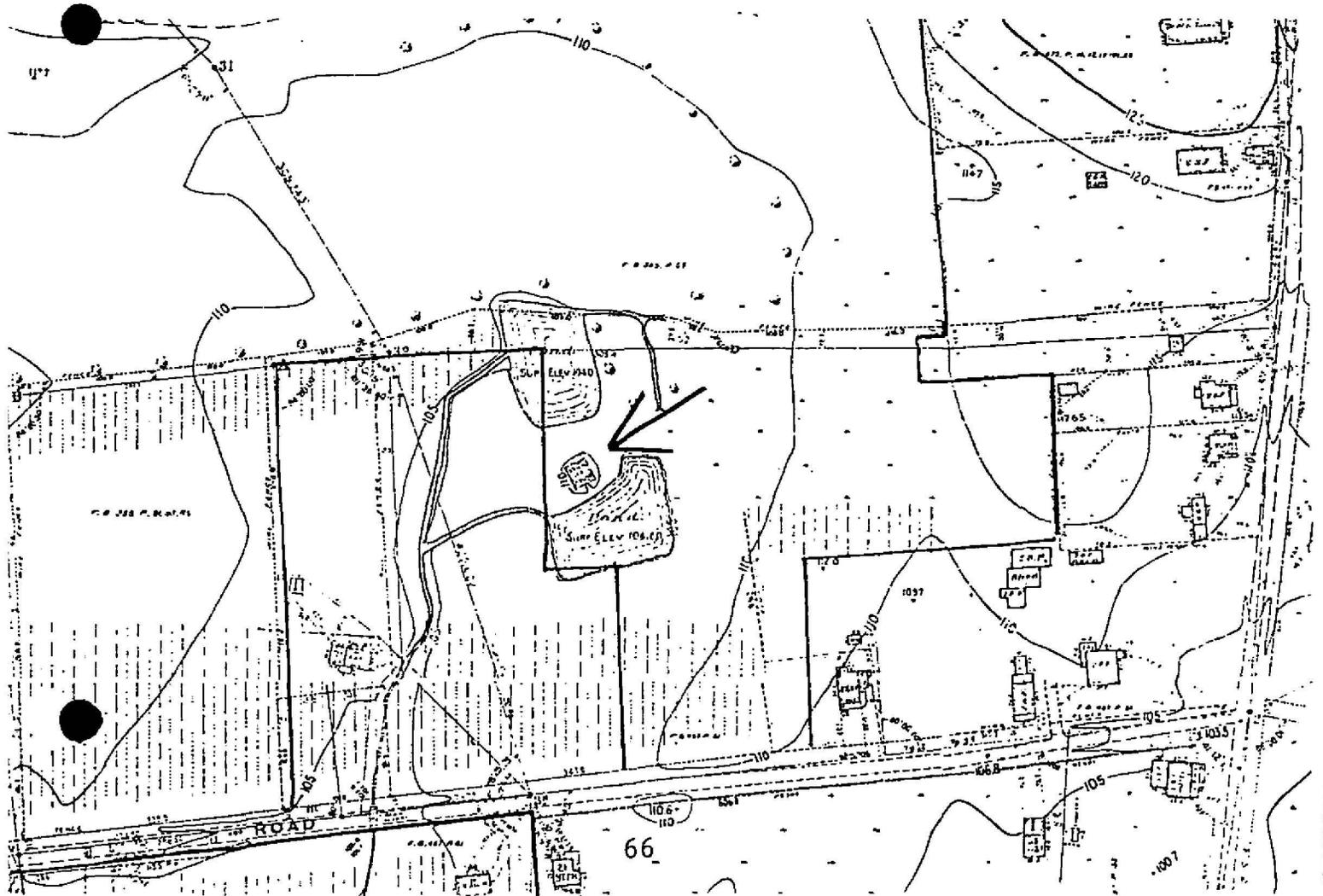


Figure 2-1

Composite map of the Parcel 2, the W.B. Sharrott Ice House: 1898 Atlas configuration (upper) and 1913 Topographical Survey Map (lower)



Susan and Mary, at least some of whom relocated to the rural environment of Westfield in the 19th century.

Richard's grandson, "D. Sherrot", is listed on the 1850 Dripp Map and 1852 Butler Map, which indicates his ownership of a house and property on the north side of Sharrott Road, a homestead which he retained throughout his life. In 1856, "Daniel Sharrott" was among those recorded on the Westfield Assessment Roll. He was located on "Sharrot Road" owned one house, 16 acres of land and real property valued at \$1,200 (Westfield Assessment Roll 1856:unpaged)(Figure 2-2). His sons William H. and John were located about a mile south in the area designated Lemon Creek near the intersection of Amboy and Bloomingdale Roads (Pleasant Plains). According to the same 1856 Assessment Roll their holdings were smaller, 2-3/4 and 3 acres respectively; both were listed on the military roll as well (Westfield Assessment Roll 1856:unpaged).

The Sharrott family business was butchering, first established by Daniel in Woodrow and Kreicherville, and then carried on by his sons in Pleasant Plains (Fetherstop 1966). The business was successful as attested to by the 1865 state Census where both John and William were listed as butchers, supporting wives, several children and owning houses valued between \$1,000 and \$1,500 (New York State Census, Lot District Westfield 1865:5,47).

Daniel and his wife Gertrude subdivided their land in

1869, passing 1/2 acre to their son Winant B. Sharrott for \$100 (Richmond County Deeds B211:273). Winant B. established a comfortable homestead on the northwest corner of Bloomingdale and Sharrott Road and pursued the family butchering business in Kreischerville (Figure 2-3). Sharrott Road was then (1869) described as "the public highway leading from the Woodrow Road to Kreicherville (sic) "(Richmond County Deeds B211:273).

By 1875, the year of Daniel's death, the Sharrott family was well represented in the public records as land holders and butchers. "M. Sharrots" was listed as a butcher in the business directory section of the 1870 Tottenville Handbook (Handbook 1870:39). Described in the census as a farmer in 1875, David (Daniel) Sharrott (80 years old) left his wife Gertrude, age 71, and daughter Ann, age 32, on the estate of 15 acres worth \$1450 (New York State Census 1875:20). At this time his son, Winant B., still occupied the 1/2 acre adjacent to the family homestead, where he had built a house worth \$475; Daniel's older son, William H., owned a "meatshop" in Pleasant Plains, a house on 2-1/2 acres worth \$1,100 and 3-1/2 acres of property on Bloomingdale Road worth \$2,500 (Assessment Records 1876:unpaged).

Daniel Sharrott's estate was settled by 1885 with William H. and John serving as executors. The major portion of the real estate went to Winant B. who inherited 7-1/2 acres worth \$450 on Sharrott Road; William H. inherited 4-1/2 acres worth

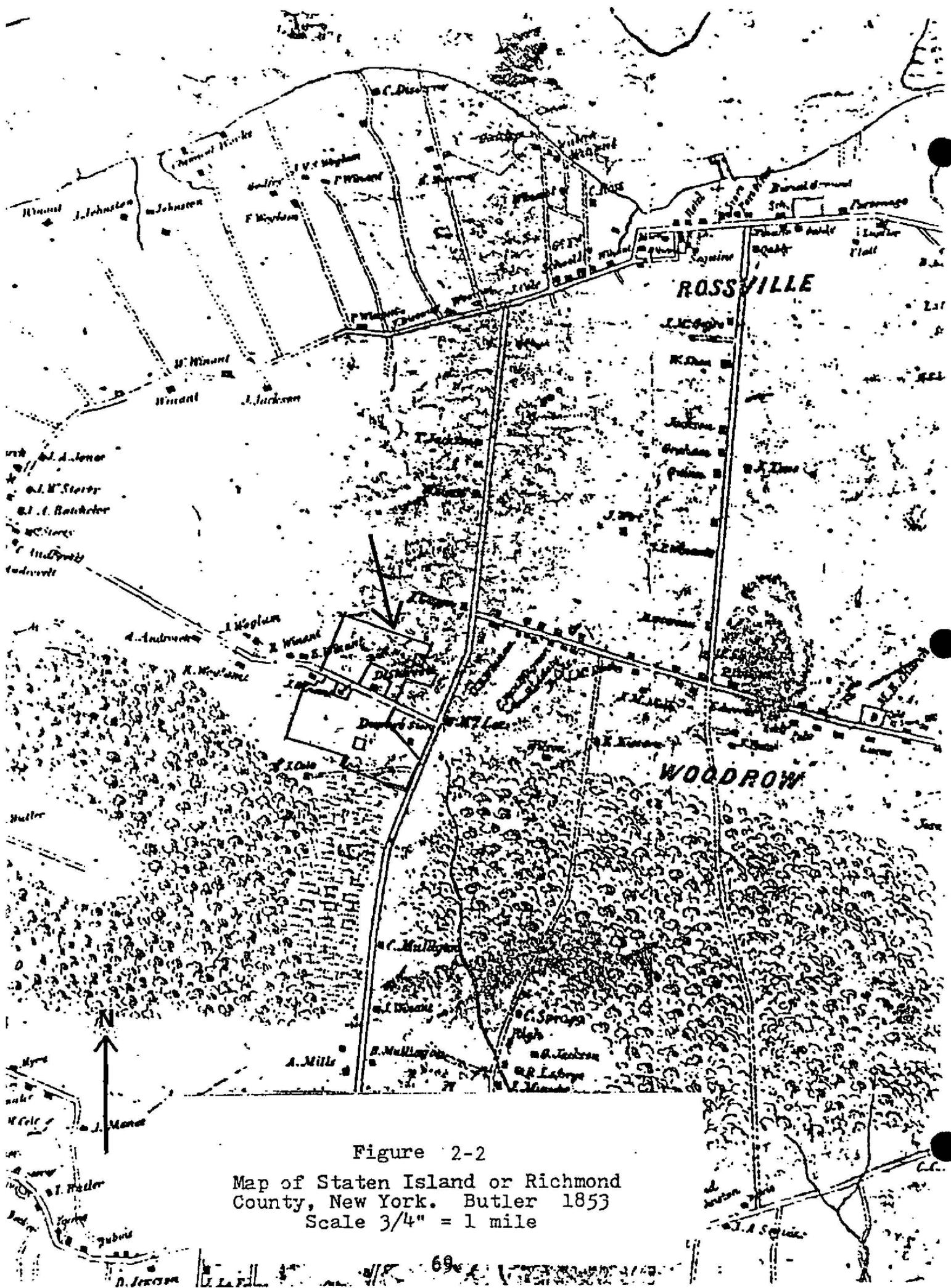


Figure 2-2

Map of Staten Island or Richmond
 County, New York. Butler 1853
 Scale 3/4" = 1 mile

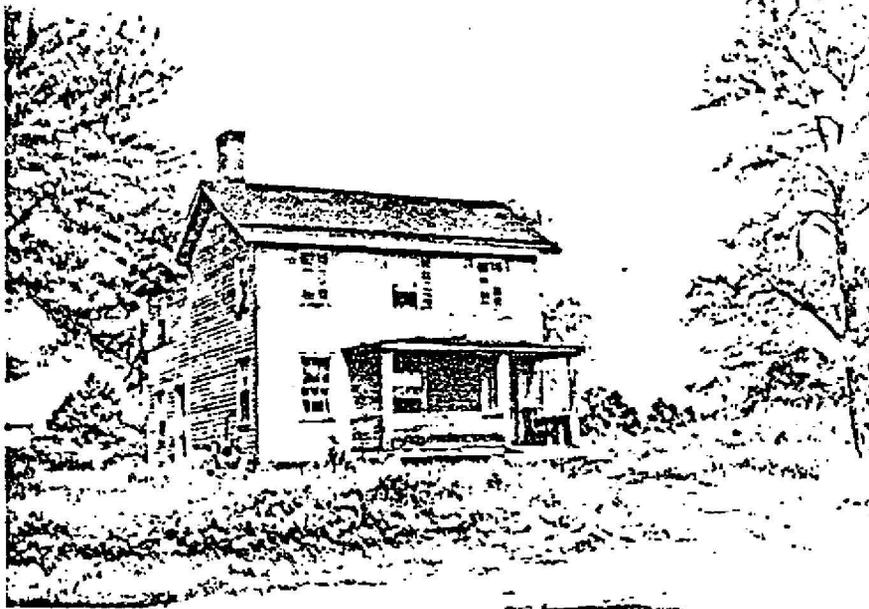


Figure 2-3

C. 1952 photograph of
the W.B. Sharrott house,
erected c. 1870; demol-
ished c. 1952 (courtesy
SIHS)

\$300 (Assessment Records 1885: unpagged). The family homestead disappeared before this transaction and does not appear on the Beers 1887 Atlas (Figure 2-4).

Sharrotts continued in the butchering trade through the turn of the century when they also became involved in the auxillary trade of ice dealer (Webb 1892:399; Trow 1900:40). Sharrotts are listed in the 1900 Richmond County Business Directory as butchers (Winant B. and son, Charles C. on Sharrott's Road in Kreicherville and William B. in Tottenville) and as ice dealers (Sharrott Brothers William H. and Minard D., on Amboy Road, Pleasant Plains, Prince's Bay, P.O.) (Trow 1900:13,40,274). The family thus operated butcher shops in both directions south and west of Bloomingdale Road and located their main ice house in the center of the operation at Pleasant Plains (Figure 2-5).

Some idea of the large Sharrott holding in the southwestern section of Staten Island and the family business operation can be gleaned from an interview with the last Sharrott to operate the business. Mynard Sharrott (b. 1875) shared his recollections of his experiences and those of his grandfather (Daniel) and father (William H.) as he retired to Vermont in 1966 (Fetherston, 1966).

He recalled that at the turn of the century Sharrotts "...owned a tract of land that stretched from the present Pleasant Plains Ave. to Outerbridge Ave. and from Bloomingdale



Figure 2-5

Ca. 1900 photograph of
the Sharrott pond and
ice houses on Blooming-
dale Road in Pleasant
Plains (courtesy SIHS)

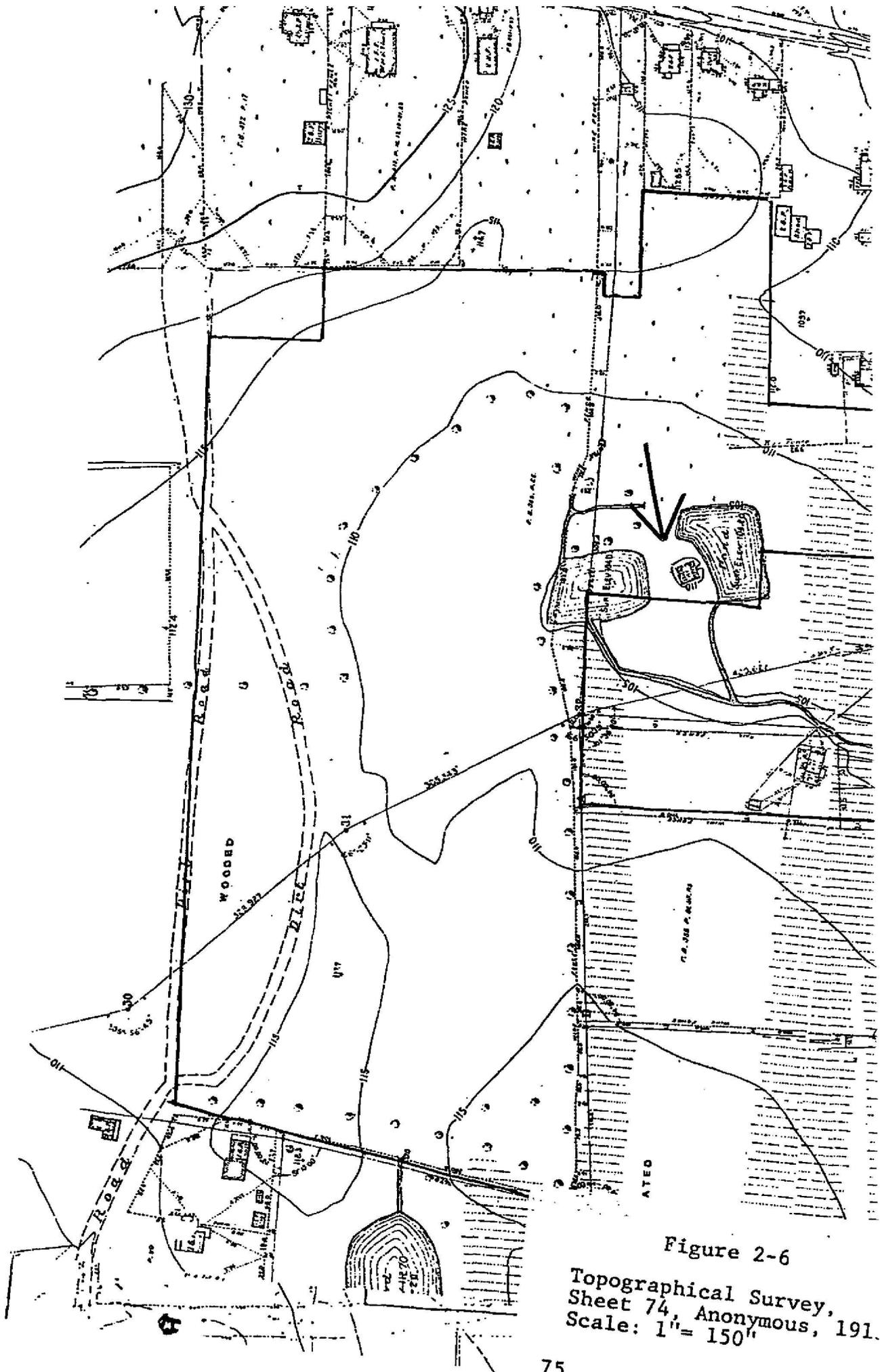
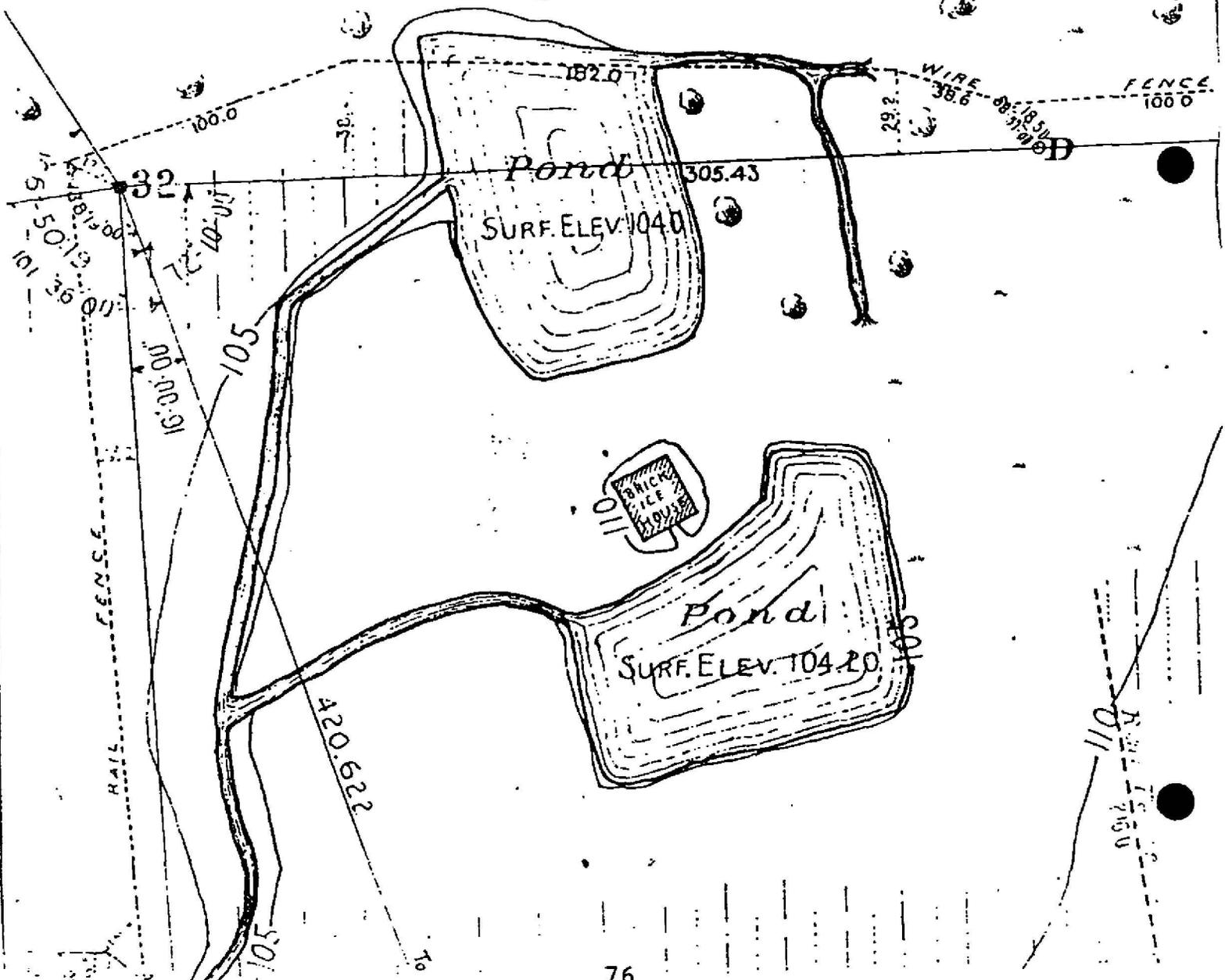


Figure 2-6

Enlargement, 1913 Topographical Survey

F. D. 355. P. 95.

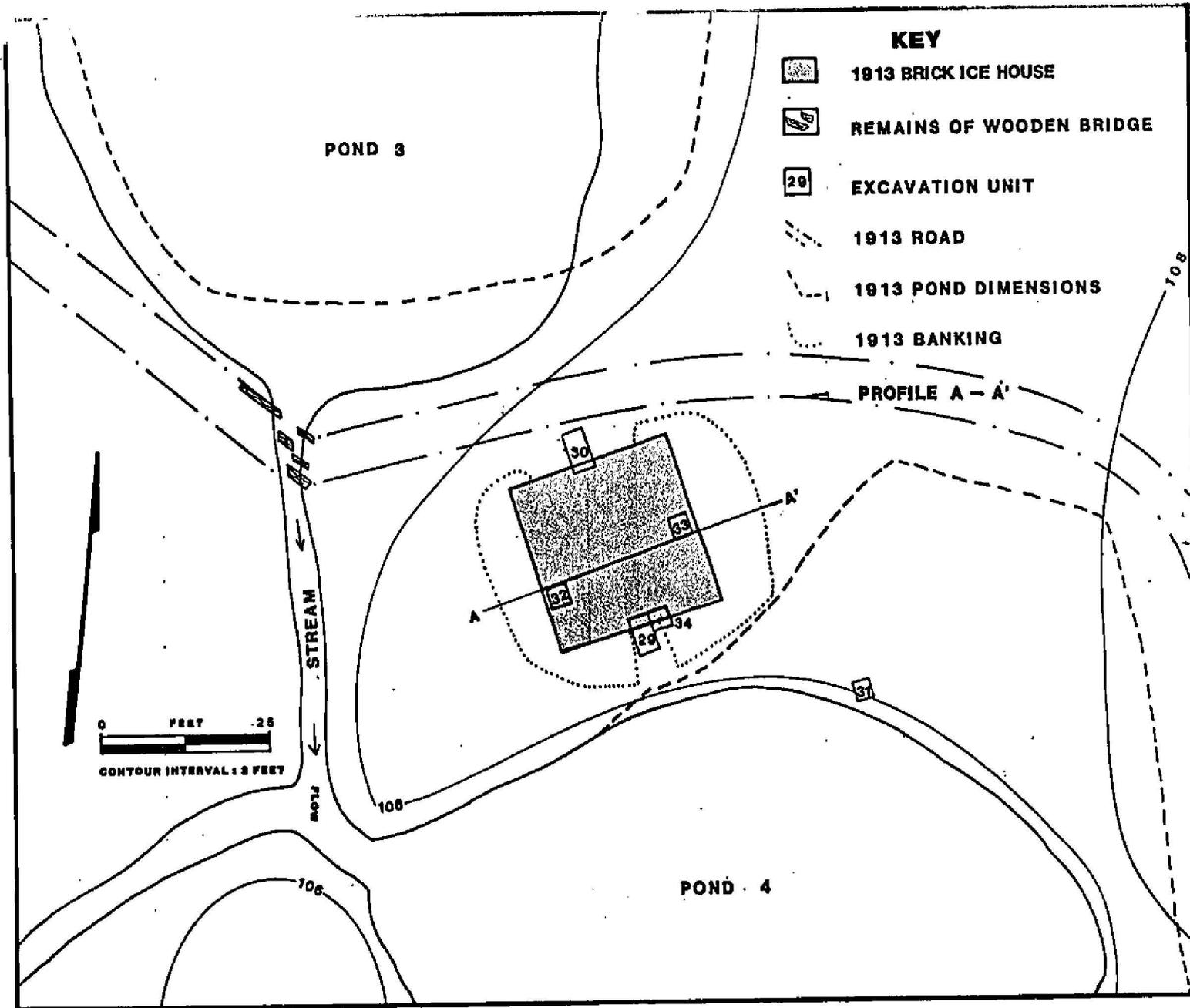


road is indicated linking the ponds and ice house with either Sharrott or Bloomingdale Roads or the "Dirt Road" (Claypit Road) to the north. From the information available, it is impossible to determine whether there was any relationship between this ice house and the commercial butchering/ice dealer business of the Sharrotts. Its remote location from the main business and its size, substantially smaller than the commercial houses on Amboy Road (30' x 60'), as well as the non-listing of this location in the business directories, suggest an auxillary or domestic role for this ice house.

The ice house was dismantled by the first quarter of the 20th century, as recorded by oral history of neighbors who scavenged bricks for walkways and gardens. No oral informant could recall ice being processed at this location.

In 1900 Winant B. was described as a Provision Dealer (U.S. Census 1900) living with his wife Rhoda, and two of four children. Winant was deceased by 1915; Rhoda (then 70 years old) was living at 522 Bloomingdale Road alone, and listed as head of the household (New York State Census 1915: 15).

The Sharrott family continued in the butchering business, through the 1930's, adding flour and meal (feed) to the retail meat trade (N.Y. State Census 1915: 15,25; Phone Book 1928:28; Polk 1933:527; Fetherston 1966).



**PARCEL 2
ICE HOUSE**

Figure 2-7

COMPILED JUNE, 1963, FROM:

ANONYMOUS, BOROUGH OF RICHMOND TOPOGRAPHICAL SURVEY,
NEW YORK, DECEMBER, 1919, SHEETS 74 AND 85.

ETTLINGER, CARLTON H. COMPOSITE MAP OF TOPOGRAPHICAL SURVEY,
BOROUGH OF STATEN ISLAND, CITY OF NEW YORK, NEW YORK, APRIL 18, 1979.

U.S. GEOLOGICAL SURVEY S.N.A.P. 1988

PARCEL 2: SURVEY AND TESTING

Our previous reconnaissance survey of this area revealed the remains of an ice house structure consisting of a rectangular mound of earth that was open in its center. The north wall of the structure was a low-lying mound approximately 6-8 inches above ground level, while the south wall was 12 inches high. The east and west walls were approximately 4 feet high and readily discernible. According to the 1913 topographic survey the structure was 20' square and built of brick. The survey indicated that three of the earth walls, east, west, and south, were originally several feet in thickness and certainly formerly higher but time and erosion have taken their toll. The ice house was overgrown with small trees, brush and poison ivy. Figure 2-7 shows the location of testing in this area which was designed to define the structure of the icehouse. All test units were trowelled and contents screened through 1/4" mesh.

Close field survey of the area did not reveal any other structures related to the ice house process such as the stocking foundation or auxiliary sheds and storage. There were several other large ice cutting operations on Staten Island at the time with which to compare the W. B. Sharrott ice house (Figures 2-8, 2-9, 2-10), including the commercial structures operated by the Sharrotts (Figure 2-5) confirming the probable domestic or auxiliary nature of W.B. Sharrott's structure. Wood planking remnants were found in the water over the shallow stream connecting pond 3 and 4, however since this pathway has been

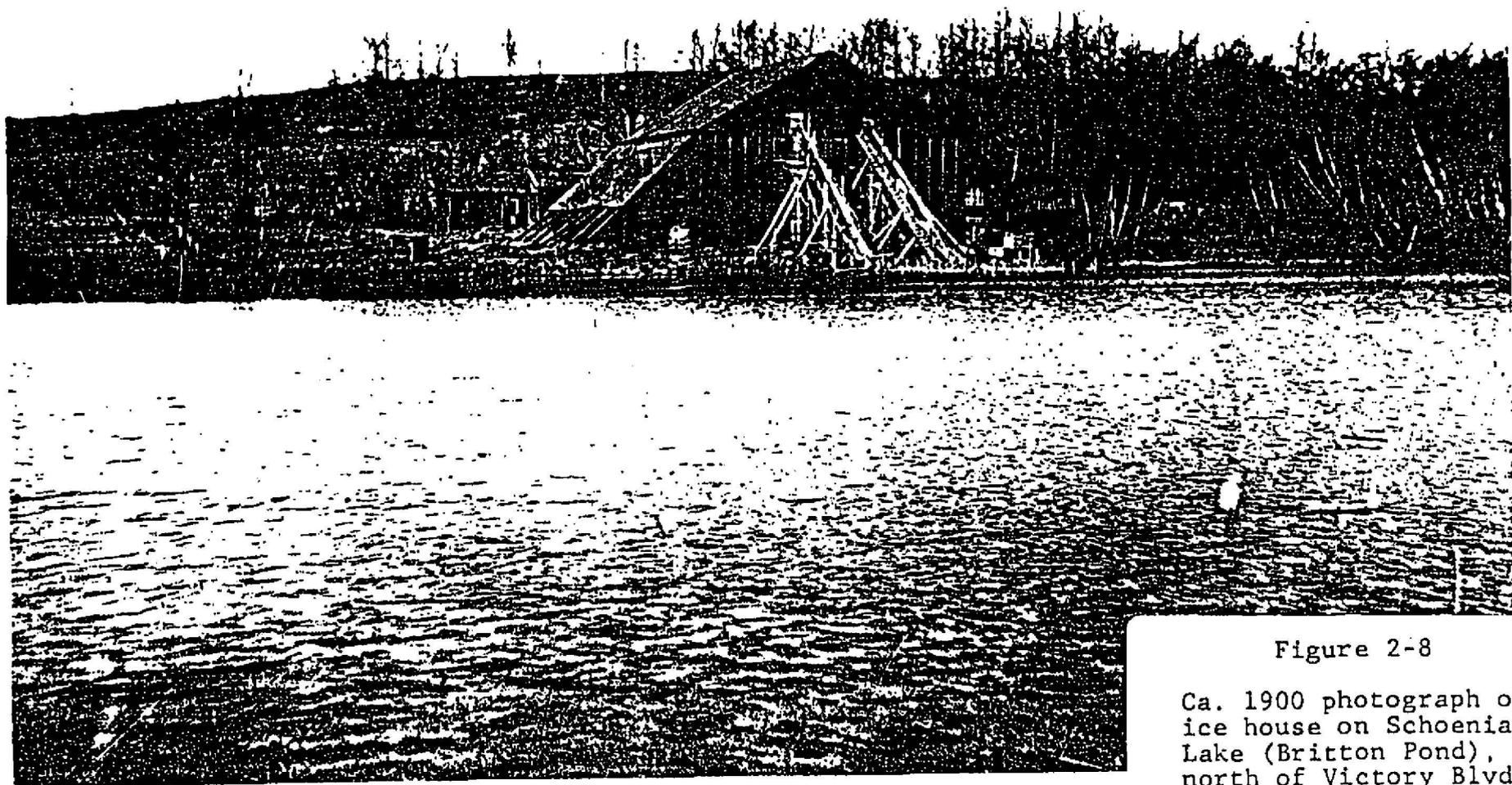


Figure 2-8

Ca. 1900 photograph of
ice house on Schoenian's
Lake (Britton Pond),
north of Victory Blvd.
(Courtesy SII)



Figure 2-9

Cutting ice on Silver
Lake, ca. 1905

(courtesy SIHS)



Figure 2-10

Cutting ice on Clove
Lake, ca. 1890

(courtesy SI)

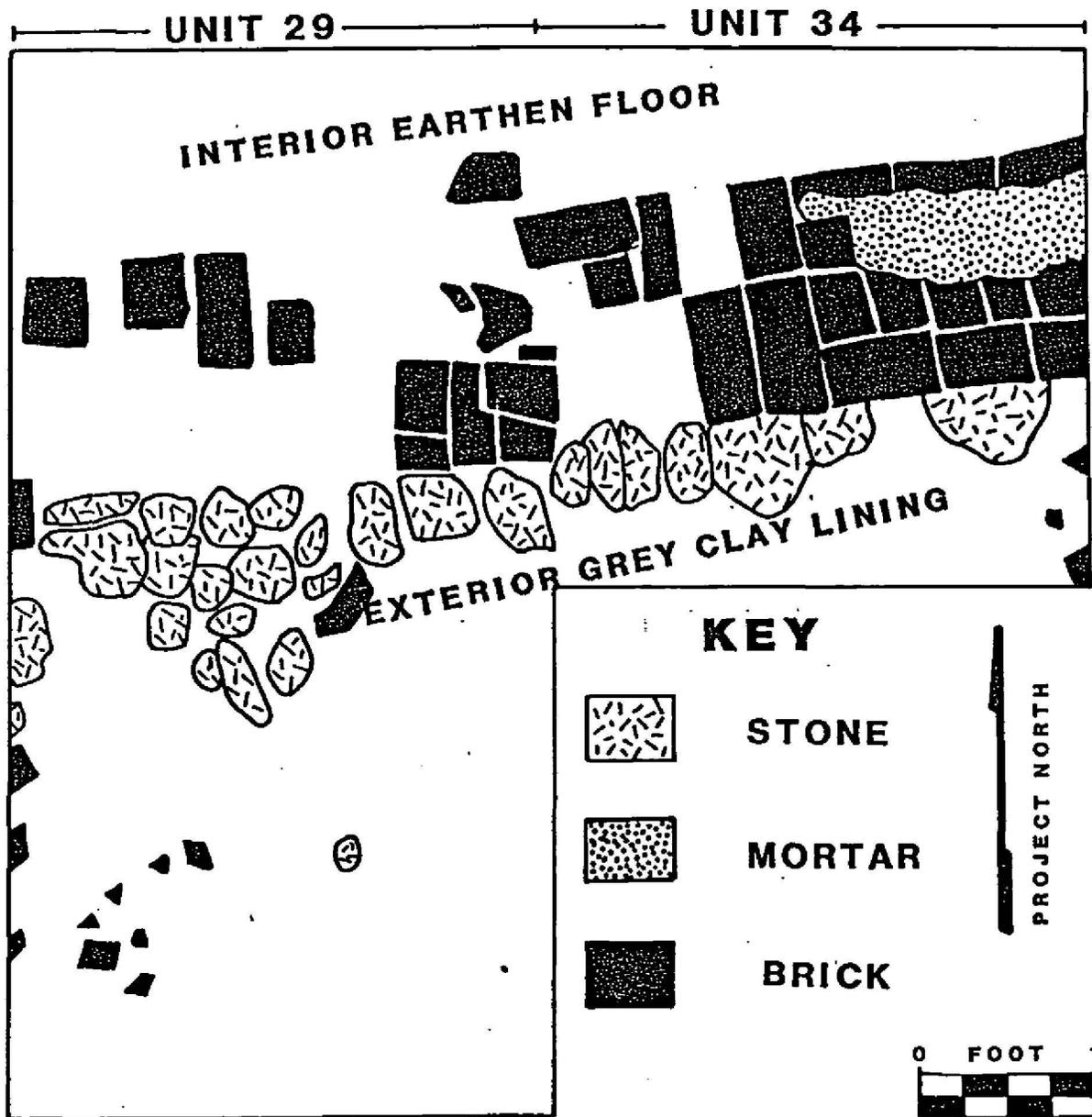
continually utilized there is no evidence of its dating from or being associated with the building in question.

EXCAVATION UNIT 29:

This was a test trench that measured 6' X 3' and was placed across the center of the south wall in an attempt to locate a buried foundation within the earth mound. The uppermost soil layer, Level A, consisted of black organic soil/humus that varied in thickness from 2" to 4". Several mortar and brick fragments were encountered in this stratum along with some coal, pieces of wood, shell, and bottle glass fragments. We also found an iron washer, unidentifiable rusted iron fragments, 1 piece of buff saltglazed stoneware, and two fragments of whiteware that date to the period 1813-1983.

Soil Layer B varied in depth from 3" to 11". It consisted of dark brown sand or silt with inclusions of brick fragments and mortar. In addition to the brick and mortar, this level contained badly rusted iron fragments, 1 unidentifiable nail, 5 bottle fragments, and 1 basal fragment of a Hellman's Mayonnaise jar that dates from 1905 to the present. Level B-1 was also dark brown silt mottled with small lumps of gray and yellow clay located immediately below Level B. We found many small brick fragments within Level B-1 together with pieces of coal, charcoal, rusted iron, and shell. The remains of a brick wall were encountered at the bottom of this level.

Level C consisted of light brown silt with decaying mortar that is on the north or inside of the brick wall. This level



PARCEL 2
PLAN, UNITS 29 AND 34
SOUTH WALL, ICE HOUSE

Figure 2-11

sloped downward toward the center of the structure, and measured in depth from 1" to 4". It appears to be decaying mortar from the destruction or collapse of the brick wall. Eight fragments of bottle glass were found in Level C; one fragment was from a wide mouth vessel dating to the period 1893 to present, and one is a body fragment dating to 1920-1930.

The brick wall encountered in EU 29 was 1'4" wide and laid-up within a shallow builders trench. Most of the brick had been robbed or removed from the wall, however a number of bricks were still in place revealing its pattern and width (See Figure 2-11). A number of large cobblestones plus gray clay was banked against the exterior of the brick wall.

EXCAVATION UNIT 30:

This test trench measured 6' X 3', and was laid out across the presumed location of the north wall. As in the previous test, our purpose here was also to find evidence of a buried foundation wall within the slight earth mound. The soil stratigraphy in this excavation unit was complex.

Level A was dark brown soil, humus and roots that was 2" to 3" in depth. This level contained brick and mortar fragments, hard coal, a piece of hard plastic, and a fragment of bottle glass. At a depth of 2" we uncovered the outline of two 18" trenches running east to west across the test unit.

Level B was the contents of the trench running east to west across the center of the test of a depth of 5" to 6". It consisted of a fine gray sand or silt, 5" in depth, that

contained a few pieces of clay, 1 fragment of hard plastic, and 4 pieces of bottle glass. This feature appears to be the result of rain-washed silt filling in a 1 1/2' wide builder's trench.

Soil Level C covered the northern most 36" of the test. It was brown sand with brick and mortar fragments that was excavated to a in depth of from 4" to 5". This layer contained several glass fragments from a light bulb, a filament rod, 1 piece of plastic and numerous bottle glass fragments. We are able to identify and date several of the bottle fragments: two pieces were from a narrow mouth ammonia or chemical bottle dating from 1905-1918, 2 fragments were from a milk of magnesia bottle, 2 fragments from a wine bottle, and over 40 body fragments that range in date from 1893 to the present.

Level D was an east to west trench across the southern most 18", and was composed of wall fall, i.e., brick and mortar. Virtually all of the artifacts from this layer were located at its surface, and they were identical in type, function and date range to these found in layers C and C-1. These included 274 small fragments of clear bottle glass from vessels dating to the first quarter of the 20th century. Level D-1, below D, was a 1" - 1 1/2" layer of dark brown silt mixed with lumps of clay; it may represent the ice house floor. We recovered two pieces of whiteware here that date from c.1813 to present, 1 mammal bone with evidence of saw marks, clam shell fragments, and a single clay pipestem fragment with a bore diameter of 6/64".

Level C-1 was an arbitrary division of level C, and extended an additional 4" in depth. Artifacts here included a mammal bone, coal, light bulb fragments, rusted iron, and several hundred fragments of clear bottle glass. These were concentrated at the southern edge of this level. These came from vessels including Hellman's mayonaise, Heinz pickles, vinegar bottles, a Mason jar and milk of magnesia bottles with continuous thread and vacuum seal closures. These glass fragments date to the late 1920s and post date the building structure.

No evidence of a brick wall or doorway was found in EU 30. However, it does appear that a possible builders trench measuring 18 inches wide was present in the southerly most end of the test. The majority of brick fragments were found on the south side of the test inside the structure. This area was probably thoroughly stripped of bricks. A bottle dump post dating the structure seems to have accumulated at this location.

EXCAVATION UNIT 31:

This test was located 15 feet southeast of the ice house near the edge of the pond. A surface scatter of artifacts in this area suggested that this zone might be a dump. Excavation Unit 31 measured 3' X 3'.

Level A was brown topsoil that was 2" deep. This level contained fragments of window glass, linoleum, mortar, coal, charcoal, and rusted iron. In addition, we recovered 1 spike, 1 rivet, 1 piece of electrical wire, 1 rifle cartridge casing, and

1 piece of soft paste porcelain.

Level B was a mottled gray-orange sand that ranged in depth from 3" to 6". A variety of cultural material was found in Level B, namely window glass, mortar, dressed wood, rusted iron fragments, BX cable, a ceramic insulator, and chimney lamp fragments. In addition, we found a variety of bottle glass fragments including ketchup, milk, and bromo seltzer types. These bottles range in date from c.1913 to the present.

Level B-1 was an arbitrary layer 3" in depth, and identical in color and material to Layer B described above. This level contained cinders, coal, rusted and unidentifiable iron fragments, 1 ceramic electrical fixture, and bottle glass. One vessel fragment was identified as a whiskey bottle dating from 1893 to present.

Level B-2 was also an arbitrary level that was 2" in depth. Within this level we found brick fragments, cinders, coal, rusted iron fragments, a spark plug, plastic, sewer pipe fragments, plus bottle and chimney lamp glass. One piece of soft paste porcelain was found, and 1 piece of whiteware (c.1813 to present). Further excavation of this stratum was halted due to water seepage from the pond.

Level C was located in the northeasterly section of EU 31. It consisted of brown-gray silt and sand that ranged in depth from 2" to 8". Two teeth (horse), 1 bottle glass fragment and several pieces of hard coal were found in this soil layer.

EXCAVATION UNIT 32

This test was located inside the icehouse along the base of the west wall (See Figures 2-7, 2-12). Excavation Unit 32 was 3' x 3'.

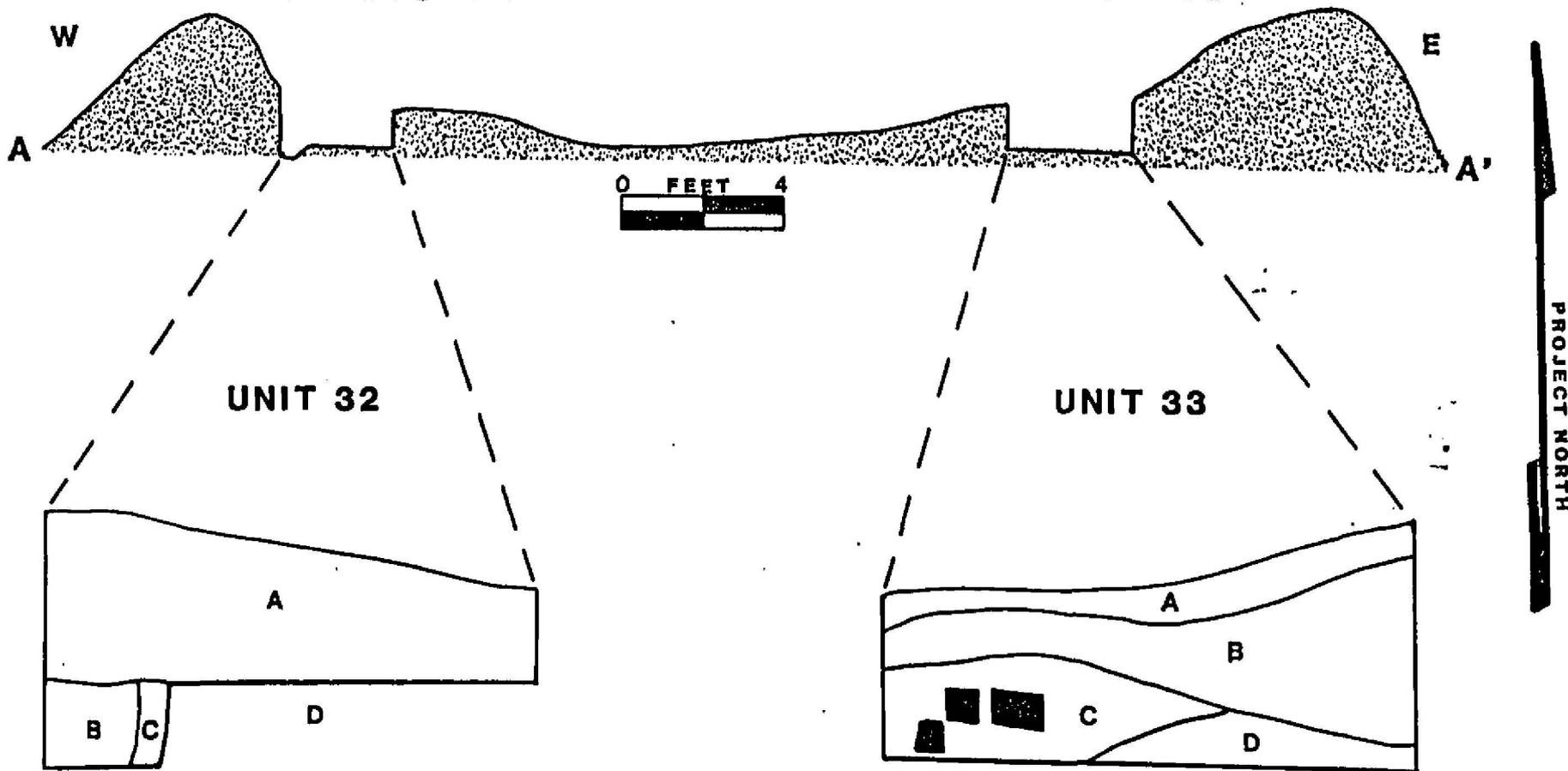
Level A consisted of gray sand or silt that ranged in thickness from 7" to 12". Numerous roots were encountered within this layer. We recovered red brick fragments, cement, rusted fragments, chimney lamp glass and bottle glass dating from the 18th to present.

Level B was 6" wide and 6" deep and ran along the west wall of EU 32. It consisted of dark brown-black soil that contained some red brick fragments, clam shells, and 3 pieces of bottle glass.

Level C was adjacent and parallel to soil Layer B and consisted of brick fragments and decomposed mortar. It was 2 to 2 1/2" wide and was also 6" in depth. We found one unidentifiable nail or tack, and 1 bottle glass fragment within this level.

The 9" inch wide trench along the westerly side of this excavation unit probably represents a trench from seating a brick wall in this location. No trace of the wall was found, undoubtedly having been removed, but numerous fragments of brick and mortar were present. The floor inside the ice house consisted of hard packed gray colored clay, Level D, which was not excavated. This is no doubt the original clay put down to keep out ground moisture.

PARCEL 2 :ICE HOUSE PROFILES



UNIT 32

- A. GREY SANDY SILT
- B. MOTTLED BLACK SOIL
- C. DECOMPOSED MORTAR AND BRICK
- D. HARD PACKED GREY CLAY

KEY

UNIT 33

- A. HUMUS
- B. GREY CLAY AND SAND
- C. MORTAR + BRICK
- D. MORTAR AND BRICK RUBBLE

EXCAVATION UNIT 33:

Test 33 measured 3' x 3' and was located inside the ice house along the center and at the base of the east earthen wall (Figures 2-7, 2-9). The stratigraphy in this test was also complex.

Level A was black/gray soil and humus that was 2 1/2" deep. This layer contained a few brick and mortar fragments, 3 bottle glass fragments, 1 cucurbitaceae (cucumber) seed, and 4 roseacea (cherry, peach, plum) seeds.

Level B consisted of gray silt, sand and organic matter that was 2" deep. This level contained mortar and brick fragments and 1 unidentifiable nail or tack.

Soil Layer C was 6" thick and consisted of gray clay with brick and mortar. Four pieces of bottle glass body fragments were found in this layer plus 1 fragment of a wide mouthed bottle datable to the period 1893-present.

Soil Level D was clay, brick and mortar rubble that ran along the easterly half of EU 33. Two inches of this soil matrix was removed and found to contain 1 piece of rusted, unidentifiable iron. Level D-1 was an arbitrary 2 inch extension of the brick and mortar rubble that contained no additional artifacts. Level D-2 was also an arbitrary 2 inch extension of the brick and mortar rubble. No additional artifacts were found in Level D-2. At the bottom of these soil levels, D, D-1, D-2, we encountered brown sterile sand. This area was probably the builders trench for seating the east wall. Unfortunately no evidence of an

intact wall was found, again suggesting that the brick had been removed.

Soil Layer E, was a 2 inch thick layer of brown silt in the western half of EU 33. One fragment of unidentifiable rusted iron was found in Level E.

EXCAVATION UNIT 34:

The excavation unit was located on top of the presumed line of the brick wall on the south side of the ice house. The purpose of this 3' X 3' test was to further delineate the line of the wall revealed in EU 29 (Figure 2-7, 2-11).

Stratum A consisted of dark brown to black soil and humus that ranged in depth from 1" to 3". This level contained brick and mortar fragments, window glass fragments, pieces of a light bulb, and bottle glass. One bottle base fragment dates to the period 1920-1964 and a second dates to 1893 to present.

Level B was dark brown silt with inclusions of clay and was located in the southern half of EU 34. This level had a maximum depth of 16". We recovered a few brick and mortar fragments, rusted and unidentifiable iron, glass fragments of a light bulb, and bottle glass. Two of the bottle fragments are datable to the period 1893 to present.

Level C was a layer of small brick fragments and decaying mortar that extended over the northern half of EU34. This stratigraphic level was 6" thick. The excavation of this level revealed a clear pattern of laid-up brick work which formed the southerly wall of the ice house (Figure 2-9). The following

artifacts were recovered from Level C: 3,000 kilograms of red brick fragments, 7,000 kilograms mortar - both discarded, and 5 fragments clear bottle glass, unidentifiable.

SUMMARY

The W. B. Sharrott ice house was built according to typical plans suggested in 19th century agricultural guides and manuals. The house was placed in close proximity to the ice source and placed on well drained sand (Periam 1884:411).

There must be perfect drainage and no admission of air beneath, ample ventilation and perfect dryness above, and sufficient non-conducting material for packing below, above, and around the ice, by which its low temperature may be preserved (O. Judd Co. 1881 in Halstead 1977:141).

The construction of the house above ground is still unknown. Neither evidence of an interior wall nor of the substance used for insulation were found leading us to speculate that the east west banking was perhaps much higher during the period of usage of the house serving that insulating function.

The test excavations within the Ice House successfully determined the method of construction of this structure. The walls of the ice house were constructed of brick, and a section of the south wall was found intact in excavation units 29 and 34. The south wall is 16 inches thick, and the bricklaying pattern is illustrated in Figure 2-9.

The excavation of Tests 30 along the presumed line of the north wall, 32 along the west wall, and 33 along the east wall failed to uncover any extant brick walls. However, there was

clear evidence in all of these tests of a shallow builders trench that was probably used to seat the brick walls. The brick had been removed from these walls but the remaining brick fragments and decaying mortar delineated the outline of the former wall.

The interior floor of the ice house consisted of gray colored soil and clay. The south wall of the ice house was partially backed by cobblestones along the base of the exterior and then banked with clay. The exterior east and west wall were banked by soil, but the north wall was not. Presumably, the entrance into the ice house was along the north wall. We determined that the interior of the ice house measures 20' X 20'.

According to late 19th century guides a cube of ice measuring 8' square could satisfy the ice needs of a moderate family for one year (Periam 1884:410-411). Sharrott may have been supplying local neighbors from his supply. There is, for instance, no evidence of the Cutting farm having had an ice house.

The excavation of the ice house further revealed that the site had been extensively disturbed. The archaeological evidence confirms the oral history that the structure was dismantled and the bricks removed during the first quarter of the twentieth century (Siviglia, 1983: personal communication). Although many of the stratigraphic contexts were mixed as a result of brick scavenging, we conclude that the ice house was built in the 1890's and was dismantled by c.1925.

PARCEL 3

ALFRED CUTTING HOUSE: 68 SHARROTT ROAD

Cutting Family History

Some of the documentary history for Parcels 3 and 4 will be combined since the story of Alfred Cutting at 68 Sharrott and his eldest son, Robert, at 102 Sharrott are a continuous thread. Specific details about the architectural and functional history at 102 Sharrott Road will be found in Parcel 4.

Alfred Cutting, a white man and head of the household at 68 Sharrott Road between 1873 and 1910, was born in Suffolk, England, in 1820 where his father Robert had a 200 acre farm. Spurred by depression in England, Robert Cutting's two older sons Robert and Thomas immigrated to New York (subsequently Long Island) in 1821 (Pelletreau 1907 Vol. 4:230). In 1823 Robert Sr. immigrated as well, with his wife Anna Maria and their eight children; Alfred, the youngest was three years old (Sachs 1982: SIHS Acc. 2006; Pelletreau 1907 Vol. 4: 231). The family settled in Williamsburg, Brooklyn, then relocated to South Brooklyn where Robert, pursuing an agricultural career, died in a cholera epidemic (1832) when Alfred was 12 years old (Sachs 1982). Alfred remained in Kings County, also farming until 1846, when at age 26, he relocated to Rossville, the vicinity of Sandy Ground where his older sister Emma had relocated earlier with her husband William Dixon, as did his older brother Charles (Pelletreau 1907 Vol. 4:232). As the youngest of eight children, and with his father deceased, Alfred was unlikely to inherit

substantially from the family estate, making it attractive. Such patterns of relocation by the poor have been well established by colonial historians and has the European primogeniture (first born inheritance) (Greven 1970; Jedrey 1979).

From 1846 to 1873, Alfred was a tenant on Sandy Ground, working as a day laborer for other farmers well. During this time he developed ties with the Church in New Brunswick, New Jersey, where Augusta relocated. In 1854, Alfred married Mary (a native Englishwoman) at the New Brunswick church (1907:232). The first documentary evidence of Alfred in the Sandy Ground community/Rossville area is the agreement between he and Peter Edwards in 1862 for the latter's house. The lease is recorded in an *Guidebook* - a piece of ethnic memorabilia Alfred inherited, since it was printed the year before which he also used as a diary until 1867 (*Guidebook*: 2006). The Edwards' house and garden lot were located on Woodrow Road and cost him \$50 year. Alfred appears to have lived there until 1867 (*Guidebook*: SIHS Acc. 2006).

Five children were born at the Woodrow Road location: Alfred (b. 1855), William (b. 1858), and Stephen E. (b. 1860); John (b. 1862) and John G. (b. 1865).

A subsequent Alfred Cutting diary and account book from April of 1867 and indicates that Alfred was renting

Winant by that date but the location is unclear (Guidebook SIHS Acc. 2006). The 1865 State Census lists Isaac Winant, 62 years old, as a groceryman, living with his wife, Catherine, in the second District of Westfield (Rossville) for that year (New York State Census 1865: 26). The 1876 Assessment Records for Westfield record Isaac Winant as owning one house/store on 1/4 acre of land worth \$1300 in Rossville that year. He also owned two acres of land valued at \$175 on "Sharrott's Lane" with no house (Westfield Assessment 1876: unpagged). Between 1874 and 1876 Winant had sold four additional acres of his original Sharrott Road holding. There is no evidence that Winant ever maintained a home on the Sharrott Road property.

According to the Cutting Diary, Alfred pursued a number of activities between 1867 and 1873 while a tenant farmer. His agricultural pursuits at home included potatoes, lima beans, soy beans, strawberries, sweet potatoes, sweet and broom corn, cabbage, pumpkins, "mellons", 'Lusia' turnips and salt grass. Not all of this produce was for the family's consumption. In October of 1867 Alfred records mowing salt grass to sell in September, selling two barrels of sweet potatoes for \$3.00 and, in November, selling cabbage cullings (Cutting Diary: SIHS Acc. 2006). Along with planting, plowing, hoeing, sowing, mowing, cutting, digging, husking, cleaning, pulling and topping his own agricultural products, Alfred worked at similar tasks on neighboring farms as well, such as those of his brother-in-law and produce agent William Dixon, oysterman J. Johnson, Jeppies,

and W. Winant and others.

Along with planting Alfred spent his days mending numerous household items; an umbrella, boots and shoes; and making items as well, such as barrels, baskets, shoes. He butchered hogs for himself and at least three other people, and salted and barrelled the pork and hams. He supplied the household with fuel and carted wood and coal, as well as built several outbuildings on his rental property - a woodshed (12/21/67), a hog pen (12/21/67) and a "smoke house" (1/15/72) (Cutting Diary: SIHS Acc. 2006).

On September 1, 1873, Alfred Cutting purchased four acres of Isaac Winant's land for \$875, described as being part of the farm owned by Isaac Winant "...lying on the public Road leading from Daniel Sharrott's corner to Mr. Kilmyens stone," (Richmond County Deeds Book 103:460-461) and bordered by lands owned by D. Sharrott, Isaac Cole and Isaac Winant (Figure 3-1). There is no mention in the deed of this land already having been rented by Cutting, nor is there an indication that any buildings occupied it.

On December 5th of that year - 1873-Alfred's diary notes the occasion of "Removing got most through slept in new house" with little detail or fanfare (Cutting Diary: SIHS Acc. 2006). Alfred was 52 years old, head of the household, an English - born naturalized citizen and farmer, who now owned his own home and property for the first time (New York State Census 1875:39). Sharing the Sharrott Road farm were his wife Mary Ann (46), and children Robert J. (19), William (17), Stephen (15), Mary (12)

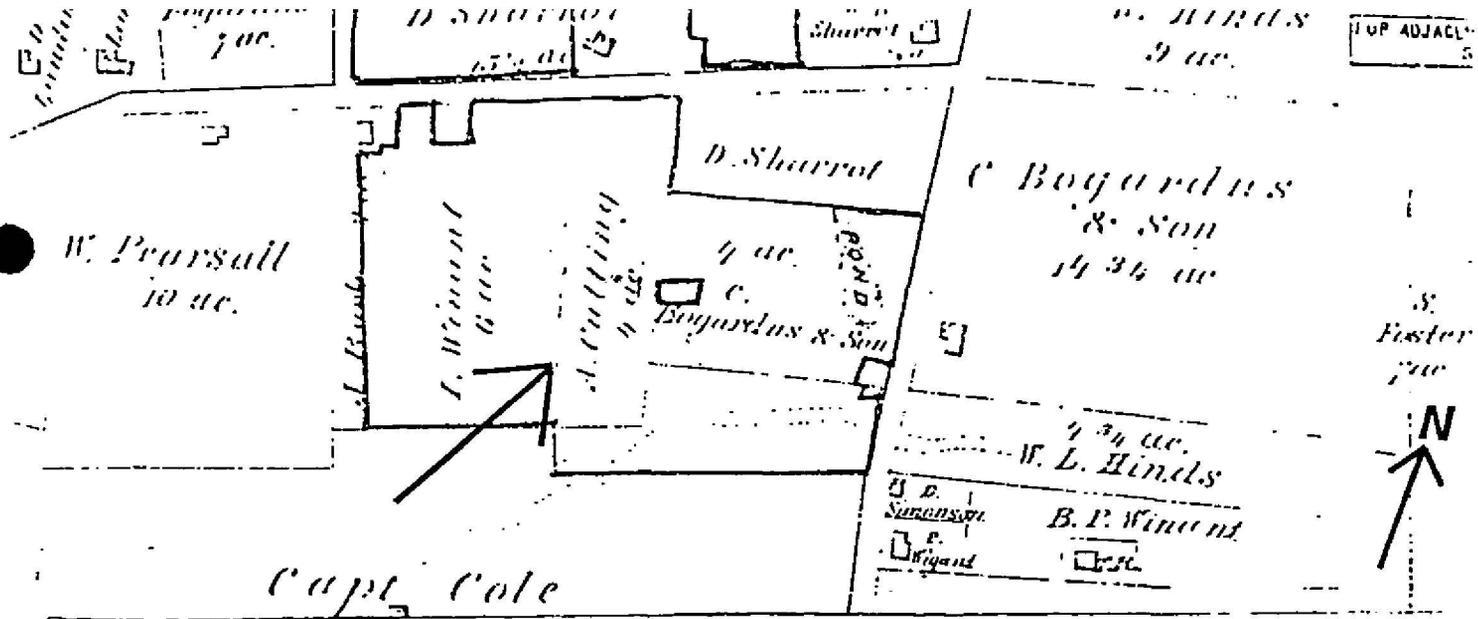
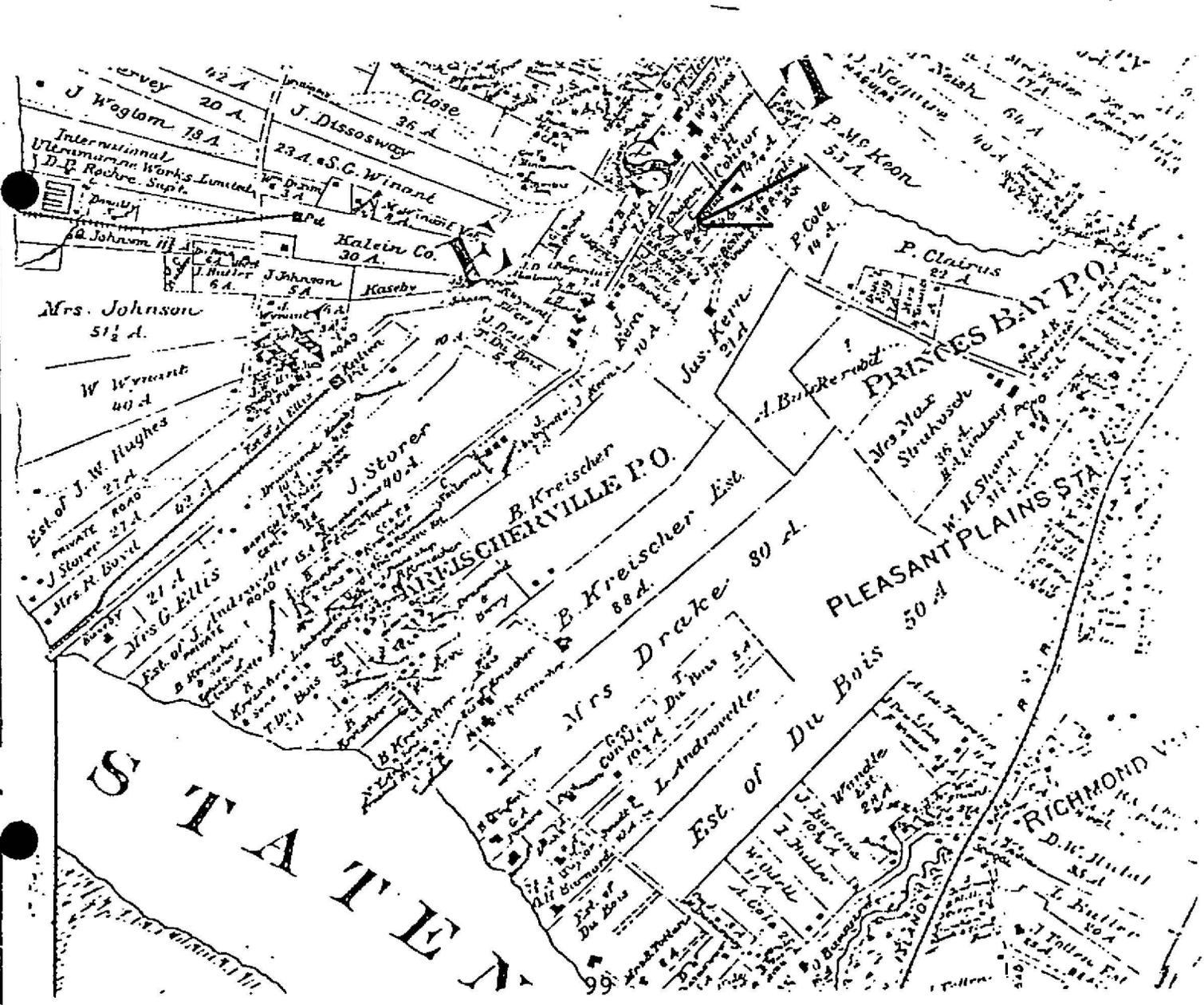


Figure 3-1 Composite of the 1874 Beers Atlas, scale: 1"=250 rods (above) and the 1887 Beers Atlas, scale: 1"=1500'.



and John (9).

When Alfred purchased the property for \$875 Isaac Winant took back a mortgage for \$500 (penal sum of \$1000) due in one year (Mortgages Book 78: 120+c). Alfred renewed this debt annually by paying the 7% interest due (\$35.00). The bond and mortgage (i.e. the investment) was sold or "assigned" by Winant to D. Dissoway, a major farmer in the area, in 1880, for \$500 (Cutting Collection: SIHS Acc. 2006). Therefore between 1873 and 1880 Alfred Cutting had paid no principal on his debt.

Development of the Property

Curiously, the 1874 Atlas reveals no structure on Cutting's land. The 1875 State census listed neither house material (frame, brick, etc.) or real estate value for Cutting, while the 1876 Westfield Assessment Records list his four acres valued at \$350 with no house as well. By 1879 Alfred's tax assessment had increased to \$550, now showing a house on the four acres (Westfield Tax Assessment 1879: unpagged).

In April of 1877 he built a barn on the property and shingled it (Cutting Diary: SIHS Acc. 2006). The latter part of 1877 and early 1878 he built a new house (see Parcel 4) as detailed in the diary, presumably for Robert (Flynn 1983: personal communication).

Entries in the diary between 1874 - 77 detail Alfred's ability to perform the diverse tasks necessary to operate his rural farmstead and support his family. These included planting,

trapping (muskrat), clamming (Prince's Bay and Great Kills), cidering, caning, basket making, coopering and building farm outbuildings.

Work was seasonal. The early part of the year - January and February - was spent cutting wood, stubing, making baskets and small tools (axe handles, guns) fixing and making shoes, barrels, baskets, fixing chairs, caning seats and clamming and fishing. By mid-March the agricultural cycle began - plowing, planting, manuring - and continued through July and August when crops began to be harvested. In the fall, potatoes and buckwheat and salt hay were harvested and brought to market. The days were filled with working for the family living. Day work or half day work supplemented the income of seasonal crops by providing immediate cash for groceries, rent and luxury items, such as 'sowing mashien' bought at auction on November 23, 1876 (Berry Book: SIHS Acc. 2006).

By spring of 1877 Alfred was producing enough of a cash crop to maintain relations with a commissioned agent who would sell for him in the New York City market. During April and May 1877, for example, the P. Merseles Company sold watercress and mint totaling \$162.32 (Misc. Bills Cutting Collection: SIHS Acc. 2006). Alfred also kept a Berry Book detailing his own and Robert's berry production and sales (Cutting Berry Book: SIHS Acc. 2006).

In 1883 Alfred was also selling eggs and potatoes through his New York commission merchant, brother-in-law William Dixon

New York
R. W. DIXON,

COMMISSION MERCHANT
 AND DEALER IN

Choice Fruits, Poultry and Game,

142 WEST STREET, near Washington Market.

Sold for *Mr J Cutting*

10x1	48	50	2 40
11x1	54	4	2 16
12x1	60	5	3 00
14x1	72	5	3 10
15x1	76	4	3 04
17x1	68	4	2 72
18x2	48, 96	4	3 84
18x1	48	5	2 40
19x1	54	5	2 70
20x1	60	4	2 40
21x1	48	4	1 92
24x1	45	6	2 70
26x2	54, 90	4	3 60
28x1	72	6	4 32
30x1	78	5	2 70
16	300	336	3 789
		270	2 519
			3 307

FIGURE 3-2
 Statement of produce sold
 for Alfred Cutting by R.W.
 Dixon, commission merchant,
 in July 1882, including
 crates of raspberries and
 blackberries (Courtesy SIHS)

(Figure 3-2). The merchants were local and had offices in New York, sold the product and, then took a certain percentage of the profit. August Kern was acting for Alfred in 1897 (Misc. Bills: SIHS Acc. 2006).

By January 20, 1883, a smokehouse had been built: "I home clean out smoak house mice eat up all peas" (Cutting Diary: SIHS Acc. 2006). The first detailed map showing outbuildings was the 1898 Robinson Atlas; only the rather large house structure and barn are shown (Figure 3-3). The configuration of the house, barn and property (four acres) did not change through Alfred's lifetime (d.1910).

In or about 1888, William Cutting, second eldest son of Alfred, took over the mortgage debt of his father, either by paying Dissoway \$500 or perhaps in satisfaction of a debt from Dissoway to him (Cutting Collection: SIHS Acc. 2006). Between 1888 and 1892 William sold the debt to Peter Androvett, again for \$500. Within 20 years then, Alfred had paid no principal. There is no further reference to this mortgage in the Surrogate Records.

However, again around 1888, Alfred Cutting took additional financing by borrowing \$650 from his son William (penal sum of \$1300 on the bond) (Mortgages 143:99). This mortgage was for a five year term, not one year, at a lower 5% interest rate.

As in the first mortgage, the debt was assigned to Peter Androvett in 1892. Apparently, principal payments were made intermittenly thereafter, as the final \$150 principal was all

PART OF
WARD 5

Borough of Richmond
City of New York.

(25)

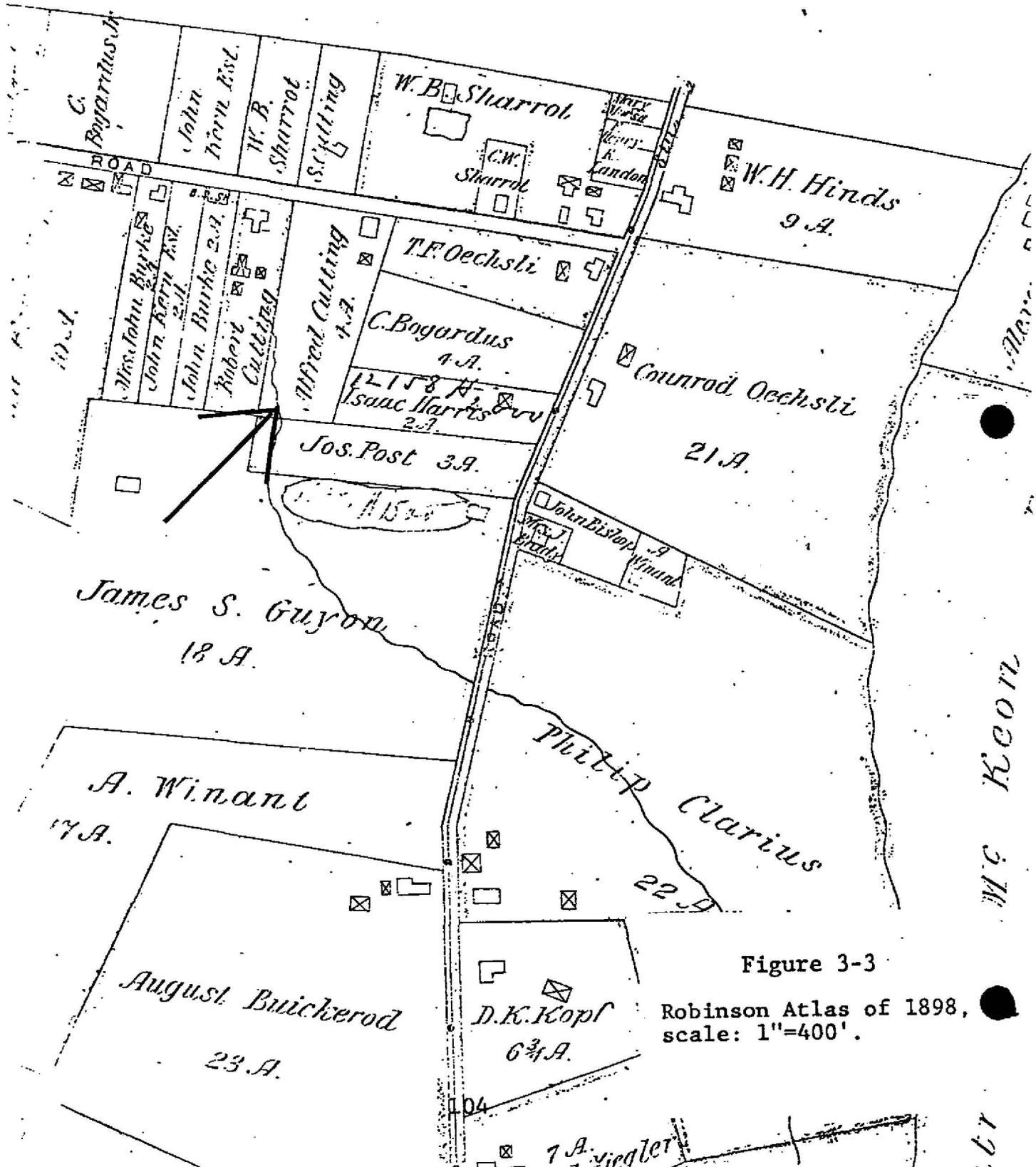


Figure 3-3

Robinson Atlas of 1898,
scale: 1"=400'.

Mc Keon

67

that remained in 1908 when the mortgage was finally satisfied (Cutting Collection: SIHS Acc. 2006).

The Assessment Roll in 1896 shows the property value on Alfred's house had increased from \$500 in 1885 to \$700 (Westfield Assessment Rolls 1896:56; 1885:13). A basement kitchen had been added under the northeast portion of the house but, no other changes are evident. This may be however the reason for the second mortgage. By 1900 the house was occupied by Alfred, Mary Ann and their two grandchildren by youngest son, John - Stephen La Forge (15) and Gertrude E. (14) both at school (U.S. Census 1900:285).

At age 16 Gertrude E. began an egg business and recorded the sales from her endeavor in 1902 and 1903. In 1902 one dozen eggs were 36 cents and she sold 1-4 dozen a month; business increased by 1903 when her sales reflected 4-6 dozen each week (Memorandum Book: SIHS Acc. 2006). Oral history confirms that the chickens were housed next door at the Robert Cutting farm (Burke 1983: personal communication).

Alfred's occupation at the end of the century was listed as "farmer, Sharrott Road, Kreischerville" (Trow 1900: 29) and he was the only member of the family to be listed in the local Business Directory. In the residential listing Robert was listed as a milkman at the same address; Stephen E. was a machinist on Shore Road in Rossville and William A., "meat" on Kreischer in Kreischerville (Trow 1900: 121).

The Cuttings belonged to St. Luke's Episcopal church in Rossville and were described as 'consistent' members (Pelletreau 1904 Vol. 4: 232). Alfred also demonstrated some interest in politics as seen by his working as poll watcher or "Day and Night Inspector of Election" in District No. 2 between 1884 and 1888. Earlier entries in his diary note Alfred's interest: "went to Democrat Meeting" (10/31/1868), "Went Election" (11/3/1868), "To Election Afternoon (6/1/1869), "went election voated Tilden Pres" (11/7/1876) (Cutting Diary: SIHS Acc. 2006).

In 1907 Alfred Cutting was included in a Staten Island history volume which listed historic homesteads, institutions and family genealogy. The description which has been incorporated in this account also read:

In 1873 Mr. Cutting purchased a tract of land near Rossville, upon which he erected a pleasant cottage and made other improvements, and in numerous ways has done much to improve the neighborhood where he resides. He has by his thrift and enterprise become a useful citizen, and is highly respected by all with whom he comes in contact (Pelletreau 1907 Volume 4: 232).

Nineteenth and early twentieth century histories are notorious for such glowing appraisals of their citizenry and lack of representation among the community. Books were put together on a subscription basis; those who contributed a fee were included (Groneman 1983: personal communication)

Nevertheless, the sense of pride in family history, feeling about one's own accomplishments and contribution to the community and being in an economically viable enough position to subscribe to such a volume, give the present day historian insight into

personalities that would otherwise be left completely unrecorded. Alfred Cutting was educated and had enough of a sense of himself to record his daily events in a diary until the last twenty years of his life. From his volumes, though undetailed, we gain a sense of the rhythm of rural farm life and vast and varied skills needed both to survive and economically succeed.

For Alfred the farmstead was the center of activity and work, augmented by day labor at whatever task one could perform for others. Social life for Alfred centered around his immediate nuclear family - Robert next door, Stephen across Sharrott Road and later in Rossville, John on Bloomingdale in Harrisville and William A. in Kreischerville. Robert and William Dixon, wealthy commissioned merchants related by marriage to Alfred's sister Emma, as well as older brother Charles, were also important in the family circle. Four of Alfred's seven siblings had made Rossville their home by the time of their death, reinforcing the strong familial pattern.

While work and social life were centered at home, many of Cutting's consumer needs were met by making trips into New York City and New Brunswick as well as buying at auctions. Some examples include the following (Cutting Diary: SIHS Acc. 2006):

March 1, 1870	"To New York bought meat, butter Tea Sugar Pins"
October 21, 1873	"Went to New York Look for Horse Agreed for one for 80.00."
October 22, 1874	"New York I and Rob got the horse bought set harnes 25.00."
April 13, 1874	"Went to New York got Pay for water cress bought some things"

August 1, 1874 "New York bought carpet cups and saucers Pitcher glass dish"
 October 6, 1874 "Went New York I Wm. John 2 suits clothes spent 40.00"

Goods purchased from J.C. Dissoway at auction November 23, 1876 consisted of the following items (Berry Book: SIHS Acc. 2006).

Briar Scythe	1.20	Knedles	.25
Old Harness	.20	Oil	.20
Lot old carpet	.10	Can	.15
2 Jugs (3 gallon stone pots)	.65	Set	<u>.15</u>
3 gall Stone Pot	.35		.75
Large Castor	.25		
73 1/2 Tin Ware	.50		
Closet	2.00		
Sowing Mashiene	16.50		
Iron Bedstead	<u>.90</u>		
	22.30		

In 1904 Alfred drew his last Will and Testament. He died in 1910; Mary Ann, his wife, died in 1905 (Cutting Misc: SIHS Acc. 2006). The will was proved in 1911 and divided the four acre parcel into two lots: "...the easterly half of my Homestead plot - containing the dwelling house and improvements" to grandson Stephen L. Cutting subject to a \$500 mortgage with interest, and the "westerly half of said homestead plot to my granddaughter Gertrude Elizabeth Cutting" subject to her payment of \$200 to Mary A. Fisher (Alfred's daughter) within five years (Richmond County Deeds Book 389:416; Cutting Misc: SIHS Acc. 2006). The five Cutting children - Robert J., William A., Stephen E., John G. and Mary Fisher - were each to receive \$175 "the principal on Bonsaws' mortgage to be paid within five years;" Mary Fisher was

willed the bedroom furniture and Stephen L. all the other personal property.

In 1912 Stephen received a deed confirming his ownership of the easterly portion of his grandfather's lot (Deeds Book 389:416). He retained ownership of this land until his death in 1950; it remained in the family until 1955 when it was passed out of the family by his heirs (Deeds Book 1347: 68-69; Burke 1983: personal communication).

Stephen LaForge Cutting, son of John Cutting and Caroline LaForge, occupied the family homestead until his death in 1950. His father John, married five times and an alcoholic, lived on Bloomingdale Road but was apparently unable to provide for his children who were raised by the family (Burke 1983: personal communication). Stephen L. and Gertrude E. lived with Alfred while a third child lived with Stephen E. in Rossville (Pelletreau 1904 Vol. 4: 232).

Stephen L. worked as a machinist for S. S. White Dental Works in Prince's Bay and lived with his wife Ernestine, sons Stephen G., Arlington W., Warren and daughters Ernestine and Caroline (New York State Censuses 1915 District 43: 31; 1925 Ward 5: 15; Burke 1983: personal communication). No farming was pursued at 68 Sharrott Road except for auxiliary gardening and elderberry wine making. Stephen L. became a staunch member of St. Luke's Church in Rossville serving as warden c.1948, following the long family tradition of involvement in that institution.

PARCEL 3

ARCHITECTURAL ANALYSIS

I. GENERAL DESCRIPTION

A. FORM

The Alfred Cutting House of 68 Sharrott road is a 2-1/2 - 3-1/2 story simple gable-roof form over a rectangular plan. A simple open portico shields the front door and a shed is attached to the center, rear of the house. A grade change across the site creates a 2-1/2 story east gable end and a 3-1/2 story west gable end where the basement level is 90% above grade.

B. PLAN

The house is organized with a center stair hall type plan (Figure 3-5). The hall (101) inside the front door is a tight vestibule with access to the two first floor rooms (102 and 103) to either side and the stairway, straight ahead to the second floor. The rear shed (104), reached via six steps along the east end of the back wall contains the back door. A modern bathroom (105) has been placed in the southwest corner of the west room (102) on the first floor. The landing at the top of the stairs (Figure 3-6) opens into a hallway (201) leading to a large west room (202) and two smaller rooms (203 and 204) along the east side. Just west of the stairway is a door containing one run of attic stairs. The attic is

NOTE: 8' x 10' 2 1/2" floorboards

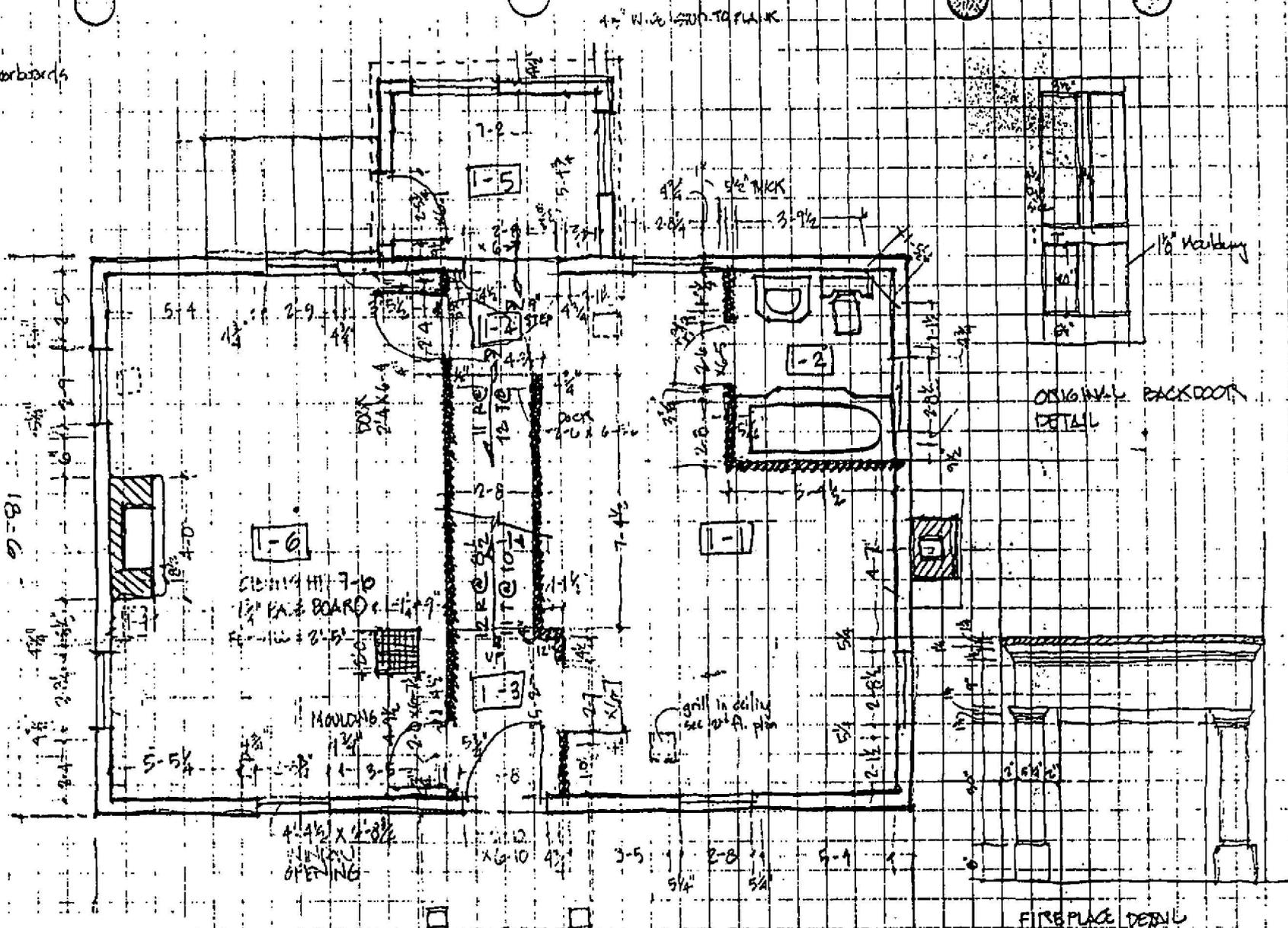


Figure 3-5

Working drawing, plan view, first floor, 68 Sharrott Rd

FIRST FLOOR - G.B. SHARROTT

unfinished space but does have a floor. The cellar (Figure 3-7) has direct access at the west end of the south elevation where a door leads to finished space (B1). Here stairs lead to the main floor, directly below the first to second floor flight. The east cellar is an unfinished space containing a furnace.

II STRUCTURAL

The house rests on an 8-inch brick foundation wall of running bond. The east end wall and the portion of the north wall in the unfinished cellar space (B2) has exposed stone footings of coursed rubble. The finished cellar space (B1) has plaster on wood lath walls furred-out from the inside face of the brick foundation. The first floor joists are 2-3/4 inch x 7-1/4 inch spanning 17 feet with mid-span bridging and 24 inch on center spacing. These are let into the wall plate with a mortise and tenon joint. The first flooring boards are 1 x 8-1/2 inches. Nominal 2 x 4 studs frame the upper walls. The second floor framing is similar to the first with 7 inch deep joists. The attic floor joists are also 2-3/4 x 7. Roof rafters are 2-3/8 x 4 at 24 inches on center and pitched at a 8.5:12 angle. The attic floor joists and roof rafters bear on a 4 x 7-1/2 top plate. Attached rafters cut from 2' x 4's carry the roof overhang in a slight spring-eave. There are jig-cut bracket forms on the south wall and simple 2' x 4's on the north wall.

III CHIMNEYS

There are two chimneys at 68 Sharrott Road. They are in opposite end gables. The east chimney is within the wall frame whereas the west chimney is external and separating from the wall. The historical photo (Figure 3 11) of this house shows two similar chimneys much wider than the one on the east side. They probably contained two flues each. The latter is a 1' 8" x 1' 4" stack sitting on a wider base and with a corbelled cap. Evidence of the removed chimney was located in the attic where the floor was cut around the stack. The new chimney is 2' 6" x 2' 2".

IV CLADDING

The present frame structure is clad using asphalt coated fiberboard panels 14" x 43" with an artificial brick (2-5/8" x 8-3/4") pattern. This is laid over the original 8-1/2 - 9" exposure wood siding as per the historic photo. This material is extant on the enclosed exterior wall at the shed (104) (Figure 3-8). The asphalt coated fiberboard is detailed with a soldier course continuous across the bottom and a soldier course across the top of each window. The material is wrapped around each corner revealing 4 inches on each side. The older siding materials was butt jointed to corner boards.



Figure 3-8

The slant of the old siding was fl
shims when the asphalt coated fiberb

The roofing material is asphalt
laid over the wood shingles. The asp
extant on the gable roof of the main
the front entrance pediment (Figure 3-
addition.

V FENESTRATION

The front door (1011) is symetrica.
middle of the north elevation (Figure 3-
the rear of the building is through the
shed (1041). Historically, without the
(1022) was similarly placed as the front
middle bay. The cellar door entrance (B
the west end of the south wall.

Window fenestration on the front elev
arranged in three bays on each of the two
(Figure 3-9). There are two windows in the
either side of the entrance porch. The two
main floor are 2'-8" x 4'-4" divided into do
wooden sash of 6 over 6 pane arrangements.
is extant in the west end window of the cell.
wooden sash and frames are set into a masonry
ing. The other cellar window on the east end

2'-4" by 1'-6" fixed single sash of three panes. On the second floor the three window units are of similar sized 2'-3" x 3'-9" divided into double hung sash of 6 over 6 pane arrangements.

The west elevation (Figure 3-10) is two bays wide, one to each side of the external chimney for each of the three levels. The extant arrangement differs from the c 1900 - 1910 photo (Figure 3-11) which shows one, north end window on the main floor and no windows on the second floor. Instead, downspouts on this wall carried rain water runoff to the cistern. The cellar is about at grade here. The units on each level are similar to those corresponding to the levels on the front elevation. In the attic level to the south side of the chimney is a casement sash of four panes that is 1'-10" wide by 2'-2" wide. The fixed sash on the west side of the shed is of nine panes of glass.

The second floor on the south elevation (Figure 3-12) is organized into three bays. The end windows are the standard second floor 2'-3" x 3'-9" units whereas the middle window is 2'-0" x 3'-9" but carries the 6 over 6 sash arrangement. There are two wider window units on the first floor, one each flanking the rear shed. On the east side of the shed at the cellar level is located a 2'-2" by 2'-2" four-paned sash. To the west side of the shed where the cellar is at grade there is, sequentially, a 6 over 6

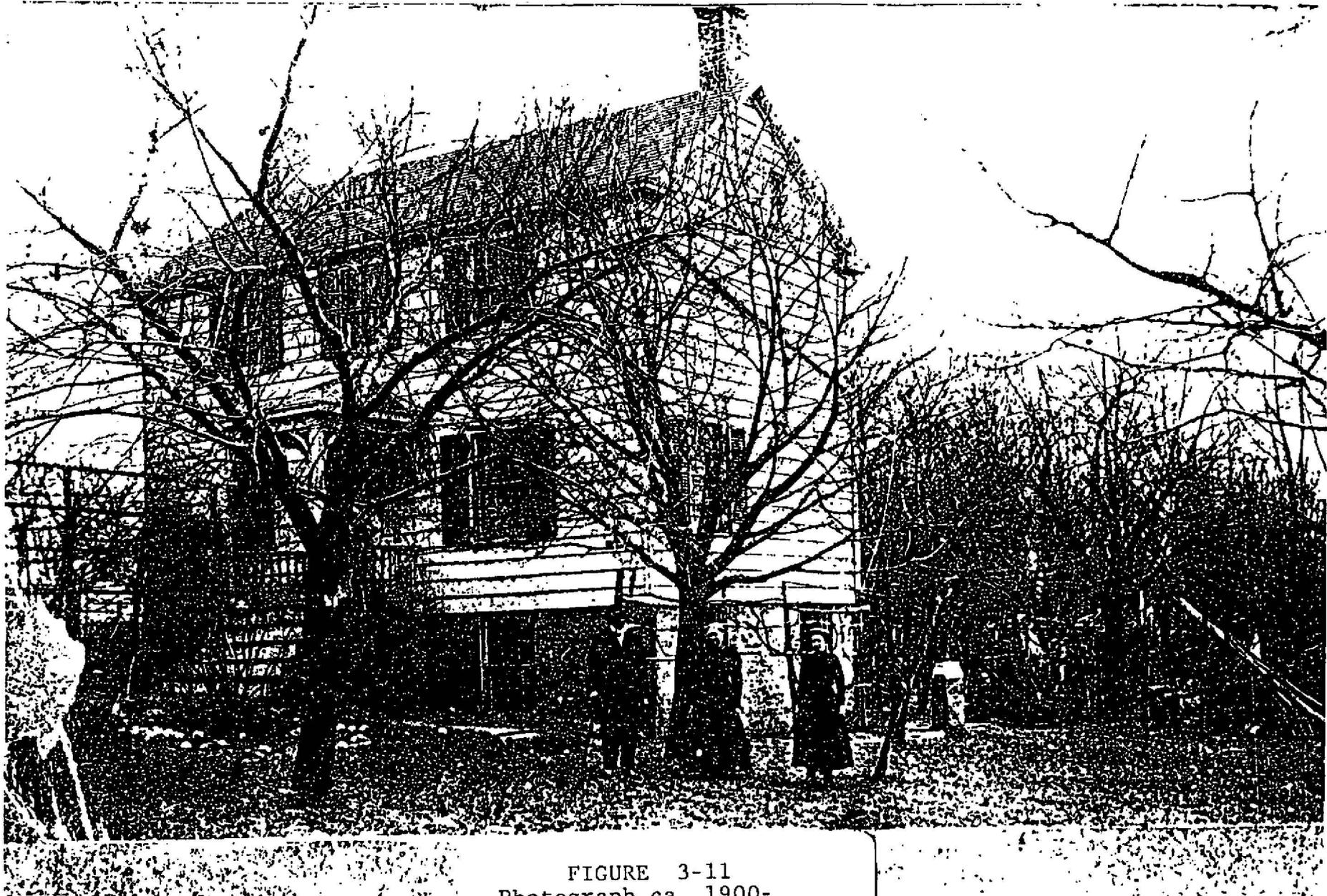


FIGURE 3-11
Photograph ca. 1900-
68 Sharrott Road. Left to
right: Alfred Cutting; his
wife, Mary Ann; and their
granddaughter, Gertrude
Cutting (courtesy SIHS).

double hung wood sash of 2'-8" by 4'-4" size set into the larger masonry opening and the cellar entrance door. The shed on this side has a single window unit of a fixed sash arranged with 12 panes.

The east elevation (Figure 3-13) is divided into a width of two bays on the first and second floors housing the standard window units for each of the two levels. An attic level casement window of four panes is placed just south of the ridge line. The chimney here, unlike the one on the west side is inside the wall plane.

The extant front door appears to be original to the house. It was changed from a four-panel door of vertical orientation to the current arrangement of two lower panels with the upper panels removed and combined into a single panel of glass.

The basement door on the south elevation is a five panel door with horizontal orientation. The rear porch door on the south elevation is a four-panel vertically oriented door probably recycled from an interior location to its extant place.

VI INTERIOR

The basement is divided into two spaces by a center stair up to the first floor. The west side (B1) was a finished kitchen. The east side (B2) was unfinished and

contained a warm air, coal-fired furnace. Here the first floor joists and brick foundations are exposed and there is a dirt floor. A door from the kitchen (B1) to the unfinished room is located near the bottom of the stairs and opens into the east side. Small cellar windows are centered on the north and south walls. The east end chimney foundation is extant here. The Meteor Pipeless No. 4018 Furnace is just inside the door (Thatcher Furnace Co., New York and Chicago). The space below the stair is a closet opening into the kitchen area (B1).

The kitchen (B1) has plastered walls, furred out from the brick foundation or wood lath. The ceiling is also plastered and there is a concrete floor. Along the south wall, extant paneling indicates a sink location in this area between the window and the door. Deterioration of the plaster and earth on the west wall indicates that there was a fireplace or fireplace foundation, previously centered on this wall. The brick of the projecting masonry piers here was chopped back and the wall surface between the two windows flushed at some subsequent point. The windows are all 6 over 6 double hung wooden sash (Figure 3-14). The external door on the south side is a 5 panel horizontal door of early twentieth century vintage. The extant kitchen finishes seem to indicate an early twentieth century alteration to the original.

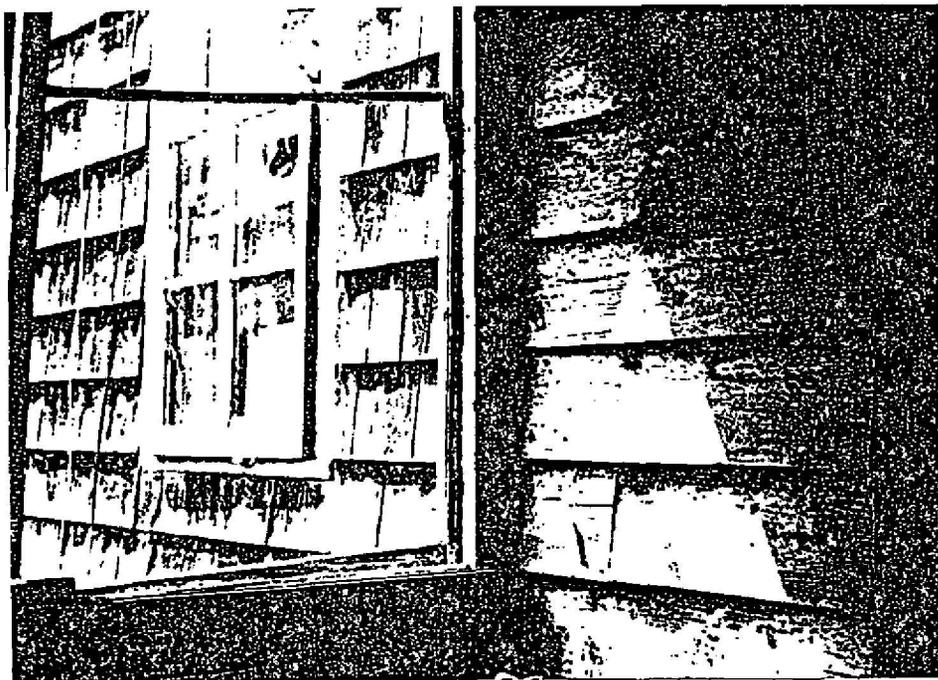


Figure 3-14

Figure 3-15



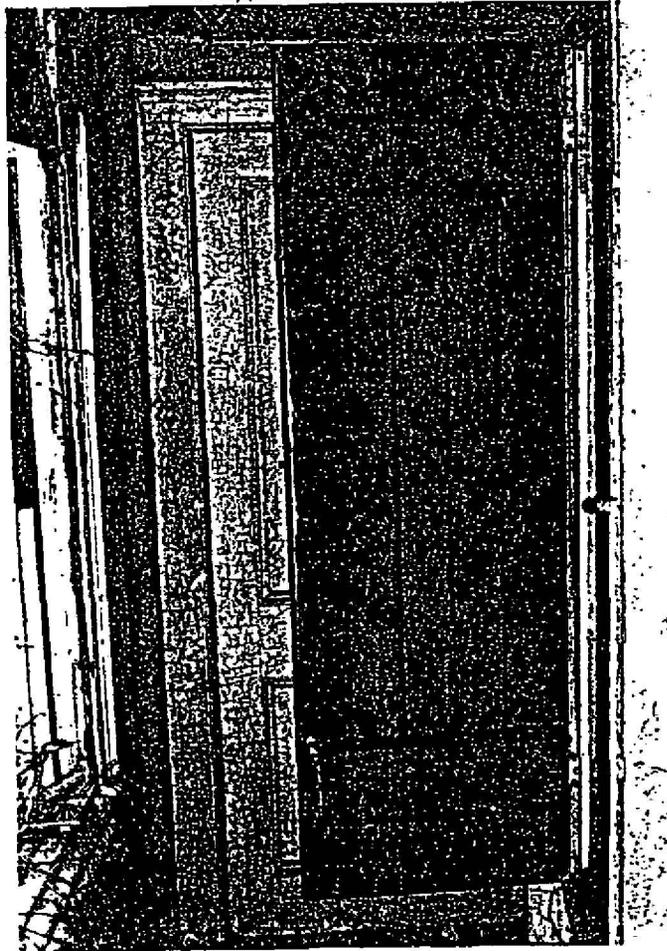
The first floor is similarly divided into two spaces by a middle stair to the second floor. Here both spaces were probably a formal (103) and informal parlor (102). The latter, to the west was altered to include a bathroom (105) in the southwest corner. With the exception of the bathroom which is gypsum board, the parlors (102 and 103) and hall (101) are plaster on wood lath on the walls and ceilings. Floor boards are 8-1/2 to 8-5/8 inches wide. The doors (Figure 3-15) are four-panel mid-nineteenth century and the windows are the typical 6 over 6 double hung wooden sash. The east wall (103) fireplace is neo-classical (Figure 3-16). The firebox was enclosed for a stove connection. A large floor grille is located directly above the furnace below. The enclosed porch (104) is of crude construction with exposed studs and no surface finish. The north wall here or south exterior wall of the main house has original 8-1/2 - 9 inch expositive wood siding. The bathroom fixtures are American Standard of c 1940 vintage. The west wall in the west parlor (102) has been flushed like the internal zone below at the former location of an internal fireplace or chimney.

On the second floor two runs of stairs and a hallway (201) separate one larger bedroom to the west (202) from the two smaller ones (203 and 204). Standard 4 panel doors and 6 over 6 windows are throughout. Plaster on



Figure 3-16

Figure 3-17



lath is extant on walls and ceilings. Closets of stud and gypsum board construction were added to each room. Formerly the rooms were all entered from the hall and they also had interconnecting doors. Closet additions altered this relationship between the two smaller bedrooms (203 and 204). Floor grilles are located in each room. The longer room (202) has two. The floorboards are similar to the first floor. The stair down to the first floor is open to the ceiling of the second floor. The stair to the attic is enclosed between the main stair and the large bedroom (202). A simple vertical board door (Figure 3-17) gives access to the attic. The space under this stair is a closet in the front bedroom (203).

The attic is only finished with a floor. Small windows in the two end gables are the only exterior orientation.

VIII ANALYSIS

The Alfred Cutting house at 68 Sharrott Road is a simple vernacular farmhouse dating from c. 1873 with subsequent modifications. These alterations probably occurred in two stages: firstly c. 1910-1920 and secondly c. 1940.

As occupied by Alfred Cutting and his family the house was the focal point of a working farm. The three levels of the house were layered according to function from food preparation and storage in the basement, a living level on the first floor and a sleeping on the uppermost level. There were outhouses and cisterns. Diverters and leaders from the roof supplied the cistern and a pump can be seen in the c. 1900 - 1910 photo, (Figure 3-11).

Architecturally the plan-form is a time proven standard which was popular throughout the Eastern United States during the middle years of the nineteenth century. It contains little Victorian gaiety. There is balanced symmetry about the front door-stair-hall axis. Windows are given louvered shutters. The cornice which is more Neo-Classical than Victorian has returned eaves on the gable ends. Only the old front porch, as seen in the c. 1900- 1910 photograph is embellished. Even so, this was limited to carved brackets on the supporting posts, handrail and balustrade and lattice below the porch and steps.

Changes to the house appear to have taken place after Alfred Cutting's death in 1910. At this time his nephew Stephen Cutting occupied the house. It was probably during this period that the kitchen was renovated. The door here for instance is the five horizontal panel type common during the 1910-1920 period. It was also during

this time that the west wall was probably modified. The c. 1900 - 1910 photo shows only one window on the lower level and no windows on this side at the bedroom level. However, the extant house has two windows on both levels. Possibly related to the kitchen changes or a relocated cistern, the leader pipes carrying rainwater from the roof were removed in order to accommodate the new window openings. Considering that the diverters were left in place, this change may explain the extremely deteriorated condition of the wall fabric at the northwest corner. Aside from the obvious benefits of additional natural lights and ventilation, it is unknown why the windows were added (i.e. changes in family needs).

The most severe alterations to the house at 68 Sharrott Road occurred when the asphalt coated fiberboard panels with simulated brick patterns was installed over the original siding. The wooden roof shingles were covered with asphalt shingles and a new front porch was constructed. Presumably at the same time the internal chimney on the west wall was removed and a new stack constructed on the exterior.

PARCEL 3

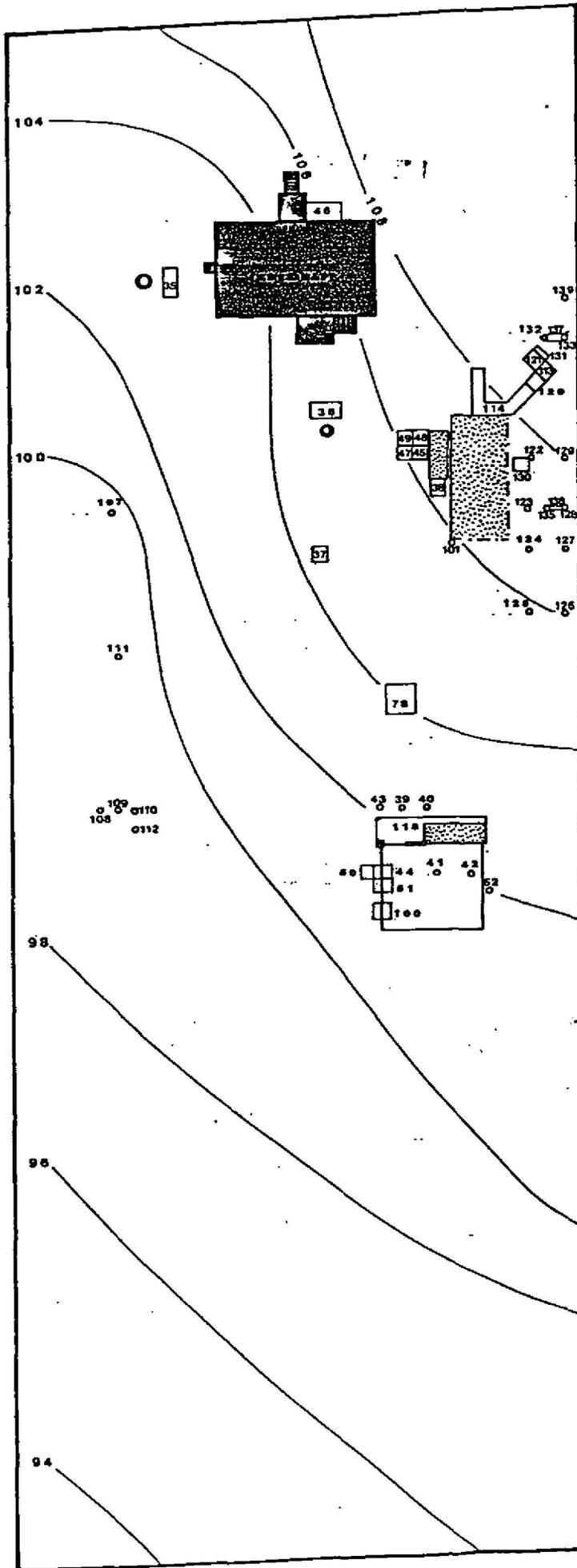
SURVEY AND TESTING

Two structures are recorded on 19th century maps as having stood on the property at 68 Sharrott Road: the Alfred Cutting House built c.1873, and a small barn directly behind it which was apparently under construction in 1877 and completed by 1898 as shown on a map of that year (Cotz and Lenik 1982:52). The 1982 cultural resource survey of the property at 68 Sharrott Road revealed the presence of two brick cisterns, one near the west side of the house, and another near the rear or south side of the house. In addition, the survey located a brick walkway on the north side of the house, and a slate patio at the rear. The 1983 survey and testing of the property was designed to locate other possible subsurface features, in particular the barn and outhouse (Figure 3-18). In addition, the archeological work would seek to recover data relating to this rural farm complex and the long term activities of an English farming family within a rural community.

Ernestine E. Burke, daughter of Stephen LaForge Cutting, was living in Tottenville, Staten Island at the time of our study and was contacted to provide details of the 20th century property usage (Burke 1983: personal communication). She was reached as excavation was in progress. Ernestine E. was born in 1918 and lived at 68 Sharrott Road until she married John Burke in 1945.

Mrs. Burke related that water had first been brought into the house in about 1924. Some two years later, c.1926, a brick

PARCEL 3
 68 SHARROTT ROAD
 ALFRED CUTTING HOUSE
 PLAN OF
 ARCHEOLOGICAL TESTING



KEY

-  FARMHOUSE
-  BARN SITE (1913 MAP)
-  STONE
-  CONCRETE
-  BRICK CISTERN
-  EXCAVATION UNIT
-  SHOVEL TEST
-  PROJECTED LINE OF GREENHOUSE
-  BACKHOE UNIT



COMPILED JUNE, 1983, FROM:
 ANONYMOUS. BOROUGH OF RICHMOND TOPOGRAPHICAL SURVEY.
 NEW YORK, DECEMBER, 1913. SHEETS 74 AND 82.
 STTLINGER, CARLTON H. COMPOSITE MAP OF TOPOGRAPHICAL SURVEY,
 BOROUGH OF STATEN ISLAND, CITY OF NEW YORK, NEW YORK, APRIL 16, 1976.
 FIELD SURVEY S.E.A.P. 1983.

cistern or cesspool was built in the rear of the house to receive the household drains (see, Excavation Unit 36). Until that time water had come from the brick cistern/well just west of the house. The cistern/well is shown capped with a pump in the c.1900 historic photo (Figure 3-11). In 1947 the first indoor toilet was installed in the 68 Sharrott Road home; at this time the cistern/well was converted into a cesspool for the indoor bathroom (Figure 3-19). The house was occupied and the cesspools remained in active use until c.1977. Because of the nature and recent usage of both deep features, no attempt was made to open either.

Oral history related by Mrs. Burke revealed that the outhouse or privy was also in use throughout most of the 20th century (c.1955), being used even after the indoor bathroom had been installed. According to her recollection the outhouse was dug out every year and used for fertilizer. The privy was of brick construction (3 seater) located along the southeast edge of the property near the lilac hedge and a late 1930s greenhouse. Mr. John Schlehner Sr. who had lived next door at 62 Sharrott Road since the 1940s remembered the privy being located between the barn and greenhouse (Schlehner 1983: personal communication). Despite extensive testing the privy was not found. However its constant use and cleanage would probably have precluded the extensive accumulation of material culture in this case.

Mrs. Burke related her knowledge of three other structures

standing on the property during the 20th century: a greenhouse built in the late 1930s, located southeast of the house along the driveway; a tool shed southwest of the house that had been moved from the Burkes homestead at 132 Sharrott Road c.1940, and a two story frame barn. The barn, Mrs. Burke recalled, was expanded from the one story frame structure built by Alfred Cutting c.1877. The mid 20th century barn was two story, frame and divided in half with the eastern portion serving as a garage and western ground floor used as living quarters for "roomers." Mrs. Burke recalled Smith and Bun as roomers when she was a child. The second floor was used as a clubhouse (Burke 1983: personal communication).

The western half of the yard was covered with wooden planking and surrounded by a grape arbor, according to Mrs. Burke. Mr. Schlehner recalled numerous Cutting family bible reading sessions took place in this area.

While a small vegetable garden was located west of the house just above the brook, Mrs. Burke recalled no food processing (smokehouse, livestock, farming) having occurred at 68 Sharrott, but that the family shared in the working farm next door at Uncle Robert Cutting's home.

EXCAVATION UNIT 35:

This 6' x 3' test was located 8' from the west side of the Alfred Cutting House, adjacent to the large barrel shaped brick cistern (Figure 3-18). This test trench was trowelled carefully

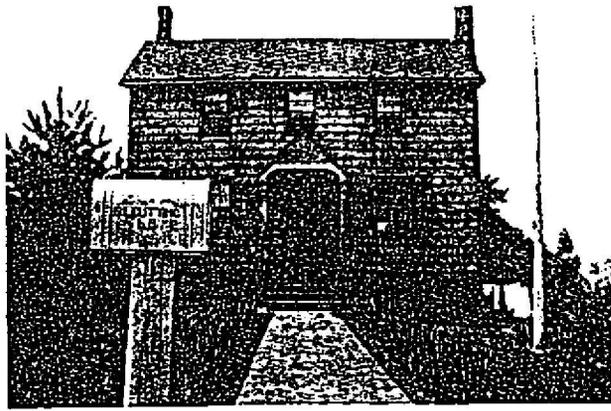


FIGURE 3-19

A 1943 view of the Stephen L. Cutting (above) property and its west side yard (right) with the cistern covered with a wooden pump.

Below, an interior view of the cistern showing running bond brick work, with the interior faced with cement.

(Above and right photos courtesy of E. Burke).



to try to determine something about the age and construction of the cistern. The cistern was the means of collecting water from "clean roofs" to be used for drinking (Periam 1984: 732). The 1884 Home and Farm Manual recommended that the cistern be constructed of brick or stone and cement (Periam 1984: 732). Care should be taken to keep out surface drainage and it should be placed away from the privy sewer and barnyard. Periam noted that problems along with contamination of well water by insects and small animals "deadly germs" made the cistern a preferable method of collecting water for many people (Periam 1984: 733). Due to the scarcity of water or preference, both Cutting homesteads utilized cisterns for their household and barnyard needs.

The cistern was 4' wide at the top and at least 18' deep. It was open and almost completely full during our excavation. The walls were brick set in a running bond pattern and set in mortar. The interior was faced with a shallow face of cement.

The historic photo of the house, c.1900, clearly depicts the cistern on the west side of the house and shows the cistern with a pump over the roof as well as the diverters and leaders which supplied the cistern from the roof (Figure 3-11). The Burke family photo (c.1943) also shows a pump over the cistern (Figure 3-19).

Level A was dark brown topsoil and humus that was 3" deep. This level contained mortar and brick fragments, coal, window glass, plastic, electrical tape, nails, a wood screw, a phonograph record fragment, 14 fragments of bottle glass, a glass

marble, and a flower pot fragment. Two of the bottle fragments are datable to the period 1930 to present.

Level B was light brown soil that was also 3" in thickness. This level contained 39 fragments of window glass, 12 common wire nails, 3 tacks, 11 unidentifiable nail fragments, 2 woodscrews, fragments of hard plastic, coal, cinders, mortar and brick. In addition, we found a crown cork closure (1893-present), a U. S. Penny, 5 flower pot fragments and 15 fragments of bottle glass. Several fragments of bottle glass are datable to the period from 1893 to present.

Level C was a mottled soil layer consisting of dark brown silt with sand and clay that was 12" in depth. In this layer we recovered some 625 artifacts plus 2,863.2 kilograms of brick and mortar fragments, coal, mussel and clam shells, and unidentifiable rusted iron. Other artifact recoveries include window glass, numerous wire nails such as common and finishing types, clothing rivets, bottle glass fragments (1893-present), a wood screw, peach pits, and a brass cartridge casing. Several types of ceramics were found such as whiteware (c.1813-present), mocha (1795-1890), pearlware (1780-1830), creamware (1762-1820), Fiesta ware (1936-present), a 20th century glass marble, doll parts, and red flower pot fragments.

Level D was the contents of a trench that was apparently excavated for a 4 1/2" iron pipe, found at the bottom of the level, which connected the cistern to the house when it was used as a septic tank. The soil or trench fill consisted of medium

brown soil that was 12" deep. The artifacts recovered from this trench fill include window glass, wire finishing nails, coal, plastic, brick fragments, a mammal bone, pieces of lead and rusted iron, and 1 clay tobacco pipe stem. This iron pipe was probably installed at some time in the late 1940's when the water cistern was converted to a septic tank to handle indoor toilets.

Level E was light brown soil with inclusions of pink colored clay 1" to 2" thick in the southern half of E.U. 35. We found a few pieces of window glass, nail and brick fragments, fragments of ceramic sewer or drain pipe, a screw type wide-mouthed bottle closure (c.1930-present), plus fragments of whiteware and porcelain. This was an interface level between Levels D & F.

Level F was pink colored clay-like soil 10" to 11" deep, showing evidence of a second builder's pipe trench. A ceramic pipe 3 1/2" in diameter was uncovered at the bottom of this trench, coming from the house and entering the cistern. Only the lower portion of this pipe trench remained visible because its upper portion was removed by the installation of the later cast iron pipe. One piece of whiteware and some coal fragments were found within Level F. This probably represented the drain connected to the house roof catching rainwater to supply the cistern.

EXCAVATION UNIT 36

This 6' X 3' test trench was located 17' south and west of the south side of the Alfred Cutting House adjacent to a c.1926

brick cistern. Two fragments of a yellowware mixing bowl with white banding and blue sponge decoration were found on the surface here (Figure 3-20). Soil Level A was black/brown topsoil and humus that extended from 0 to 2" in depth. This stratum contained common, roofing and finishing wire nails, brick, asphalt roofing fragments, window caulking, hard plastic, light bulb fragments, tin foil, a flower pot fragment, and a beer bottle fragment with screw top (c.1925-present).

Soil Layer B was brown sandy soil that ranged in depth from 4" to 7". Within this layer, we found whiteware (1813-present), a glass marble, mirror glass fragments, drinking glass fragments, and several bottle fragments one of which was datable to the period 1930 to the present. Artifacts were of an architectural/building maintenance grouping including window caulking, asphalt roof tile, wire nails, and window glass.

Soil Layer C was the partial contents of a north-south trench that was visible in the center 21" of EU 36. The soil was mottled orange/red sand and clay 2" deep. A large number of artifacts were recovered from the trench fill, namely, window glass, brick, asphalt roof tile, nail fragments, cinders and plastic. Several unidentified bottle fragments were found along with mirror glass, a metal knife handle, pieces of cloth, kerosene lamp glass, oyster and clam shells. Ceramic finds include 2 clay tobacco pipestem fragments, whiteware, ironstone and granite china, buff stoneware with saltglazed interior (brown Rockingham style), a marble, doll parts, and red earthenware



Yellow Bowls.

The larger sizes of yellow bowls will be found very useful as mixing bowls.

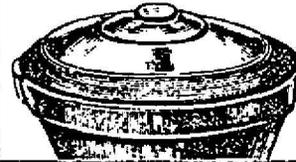
	Each.	Per doz.
54843 Yellow Bowls, ½ pint.....	\$0.04	\$0.44
Yellow Bowls, 1 pint.....	.05	.54
Yellow Bowls, 1 quart.....	.07	.76
Yellow Bowls, 1½ quart.....	.10	1.00
Yellow Bowls, 2 quart.....	.19	2.06
Yellow Bowls, 3 quart.....	.28	3.00
Yellow Bowls, 4 quart.....	.40	4.32
Yellow Bowls, 6 quart.....	.45	4.86
Yellow Bowls, 8 quart.....	.65	7.02
Yellow Bowls, 10 quart.....	1.00	10.80



Boston Bean Pots.

54872 Boston Bean Pots, for baking beans, in two sizes, with covers.
 ½ gallon, each.....\$0.25
 Weight, each, 3½ lbs.
 1 gallon, Each..... .35
 Weight, each, 5½ lbs.

Fire Clay Beef Roasters and Stew Pans.

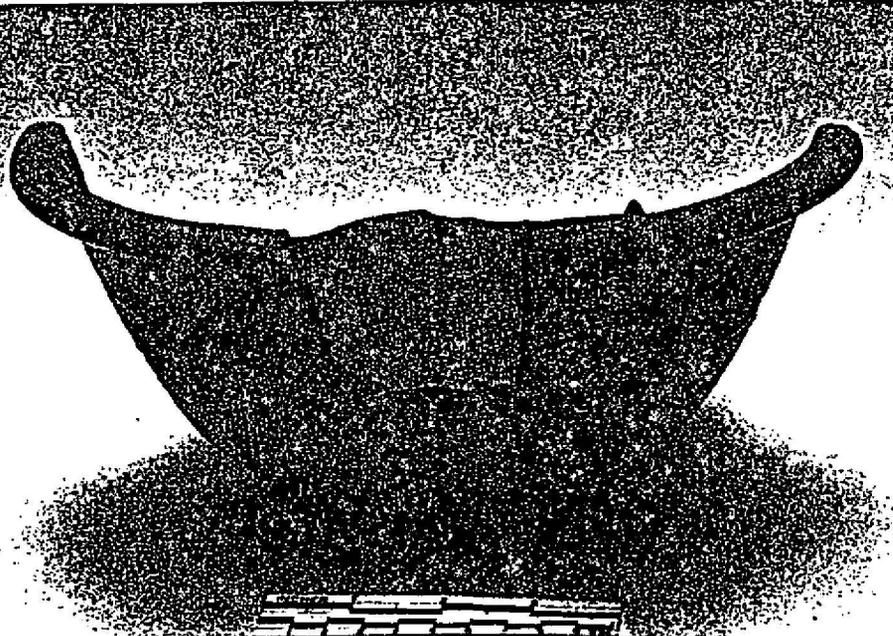


54882 Fire Clay Beef Roasters will cook meats of any kind, either in the oven or on the top of a range. The clay from which they are made is thoroughly fireproof and can be placed in the hottest fire without danger of breaking.

.....	\$0.35
.....	.60

For cooking cereals or any kind, such as oatmeal, cracked wheat, etc., it has equal; neither has it for filling bread and milk, king meat and vegetables. It will neither discolor nor change the flavor of any article cooked in it in any manner.
 one gallon..... \$0.20
 half gal..... .15

Stoneware Butter Jars, own color.
 1 lb. 2lb 4lb 8lb. 16lb.
 7c. 8c. 12c. 24c.
 40c. 70c. 90c. \$1.40 \$2.75



Price.....\$1.35

Price..... 80c. 90c. \$1.15 \$1.40



Flower Pots.

54856 Fancy Flower Pots, finished in white and red and gold leaf. Our price is for pots and saucers. We cannot sell them separate.
 5 inch, per dozen.....\$1.75
 6 inch..... 2.75

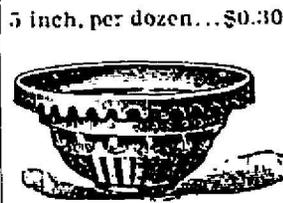


54858 Flower Pots, soft burnt light buff color. We do not sell less than one dozen.
 Per dozen.

Pots only, 3 inch.....	\$0.20
Pots only, 4 inch.....	.30
Pots only, 5 inch.....	.50
Pots only, 6 inch.....	.60

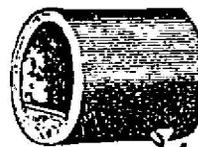
54860 Flower Pot Saucers, soft burnt, light buff color. We do not sell less than one dozen.

3 inch, per dozen.....	\$0.20
4 inch, per dozen.....	.20
5 inch, per dozen.....	\$0.30
6 inch, per dozen.....	.30



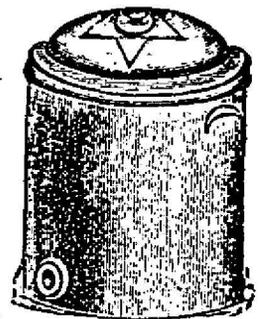
54862 Hanging Baskets, soft burnt, light buff color, scalloped and fitted.
 Each.....\$0.20
 Per dozen..... 2.16

54864 Chain for Hanging Basket, complete.
 1.40



54887

54887 Stoneware Chicken Fountains: cannot easily be upset. Keeps the water free from dirt, as the poultry cannot step into it.
 Size..... ½ gal. 1 gal. 1½ gal.
 Price, each..... 20c. 37c. 45c.



54888

Fruit Jar Rubbers.

54889 Rubber Rings, for Mason fruit jars: will fit pint, quart and half gallon size. Per doz..... .06

54890 Earthenware Money Bank, same shape, size and color as an orange.
 Each..... \$0.05



Figure 3-20

A reconstructed yellowware bowl recovered from the cistern, Excavation Unit 36, and the same item in the 1895 Montgomery Ward catalogue.

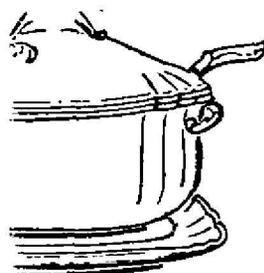
Individual.



Coffee Cups and Saucers, 6 pieces, Per set of 6 cups and saucers (wt., per set, 7½ lbs.).....\$0.65
 Coffee Cups and Saucers with 6 pieces, Per set of 6 cups and saucers (wt., per set, 6½ lbs.).....\$0.57
 Coffee Cups and Saucers 6 pieces, Per set of 6 cups and saucers (wt., per set, 7½ lbs.).....\$0.56
 Coffee Cups and Saucers with 6 pieces, Per set of 6 cups and saucers (wt., per set, 6 lbs.).....\$0.48

54830 Platters.

Wt.	Each.
8 in... 1 lb.	\$0.12
9 in... 1½ lb.	.15
10 in... 2 lb.	.22
11 in... 2½ lb.	.25
12 in... 2¾ lb.	.32
14 in... 4 lb.	.40
16 in... 6 lb.	.78
18 in... 7 lb.	1.00



Stoneware Pitchers.

Each.	Per doz.
\$0.10	\$1.08
.12	1.30
.15	1.62
.28	3.00
.35	3.78

Stoneware Tea Pots.



Each.	Per doz.
\$0.08	\$0.87
.10	1.08
.12	1.30
.14	1.52
.17	1.84

Stoneware Plates.

Per doz.
Plates, 8 inch \$0.72
Plates, 6 inch .85

flower pot fragments. The whiteware and ironstone specimens have a broad temporal span from c.1813 to the present.

Soil Layer C-1 was orange sand and clay in the western portion of the test. This section contained brick fragments, bone and metal buttons, bottle, mirror and drinking glass plus ceramic fragments identical to those listed above.

Soil Layer C-2 was identical in color and texture to C-1 and covered the eastern portion of the excavation unit. This section contained window glass, linoleum, brick fragments, coal and cinders, and a light bulb fragment.

Soil Layer D was fill from the builder's trench that was 15" to 17" wide and 9" deep. The soil was mottled brown sand and clay. A ceramic pipe 6" in diameter was uncovered at the bottom of the trench. This pipe came from the house and entered the cistern. We found a metal spoon in this trench along with whiteware, ironstone china, a red earthenware flower pot fragment, a glass button, a piece of pressed glass, bottle glass, brick and mortar fragments. This excavation confirmed the oral history dating the cistern (for household water) to 1926 (Burke 1983: personal communication).

EXCAVATION UNIT 37

Excavation Unit 37 was placed 45 feet south and 10' west of the southeast corner of the house in a ground depression we thought might be the site of a privy. This test measured 3' X 3'. Stratum A was brown topsoil that was 6" to 8" thick. A few pieces of window glass, coal and cinders were found within this

soil. We also recovered 1 common wire nail, 1 square cut nail, 2 wood screws, a Boyd's glass closure, 1 piece of whiteware and 2 pieces of red earthenware flower pot fragments.

Stratum B was light brown sandy soil that was 8" deep. This stratum contained window glass, common wire nails, wood screws, brick and mortar fragments, coal, cinders, and bits of rusted iron. We also found 1 clothing rivet, 1 Mason's zinc cap closure, 1 Boyd's glass closure, light bulb fragments, plum, peach and nectarine pits. A few ceramic sherds were recovered such as whiteware (1813-present), annular pearlware (1790-1820), annular creamware (1780-1815) green edged pearlware (1780-1830), and fragments of a red earthenware flower pot.

Stratum C was tan /orange sandy subsoil that was 6" in depth. This stratum contained a few artifacts such as coal and cinders, 1 fragment of bottle glass, window glass, whiteware and undecorated pearlware.

No evidence of a privy was found in this test.

EXCAVATION UNIT 38

This test was placed on the south side of a concrete slab that measured 10' X 3 1/2' and its southwest corner was located 35' south and 10' east of the southeast corner of the house (Figure 3-18). John Schlehner, a local informant, indicated that this general area was the site of an outhouse or privy.

Level A was dark brown topsoil and humus that was 3" thick. This level contained 1 common wire nail, 1 wood screw, brick and

mortar fragments, paint chips, coal, bottle fragments, and 1 metal hacksaw blade.

Level B consisted of yellowish/orange mottled clay, 1" to 3" thick. We found 17 common wire nails and 14 nail fragments in this soil layer. A few other architectural/building material items were also found such as brick fragments, asphalt roof tile, and 2 wood screws.

Level C was a 2" layer of gray colored sand. Once again, architectural or building material items were predominate in this level. We found 4 fragments of window glass, 2 square cut nails, 34 common wire nails, 48 wire nails and cut nail fragments, a spike, a hook and eye, 2 wood screws, a door hinge, and brick and mortar. Also recovered were 2 crown cork bottle caps (1893-present), 1 piece of stemware, 2 flower pot fragments, melted glass, cinders and coal.

Level D was a coal and ash deposit in the northeast quadrant of EU 38. This deposit was 2" thick and contained primarily square cut and wire nails, and wood screws.

Level E consisted of brown sandy soil that ranged in depth from 5" to 7". This soil layer also contained a quantity of wire and cut nails, brick, mortar, and concrete fragments. Other artifact finds include a metal washer, a shank type metal button, a peach or nectarine pit, whiteware, flower pot fragments and 1 piece of coarse white earthenware with brown exterior glaze and clear interior glaze (1800-1983).

Level F was reddish clay that contained a few pieces of

coal, cinders, rusted iron, brick, window and bottle glass at the interface with Level E. We excavated 6 1/2" of this soil layer.

EXCAVATION UNIT 45:

This 3' X 3' test was excavated adjacent to the westside of the 6' X 3 1/2' concrete slab described above. Stratum A was a 1" to 3" layer of dark brown/black topsoil and humus. This topsoil contained an iron door hinge, window glass, nails, brick fragments, coal, rusted iron, light bulb fragments, tin foil, and shell. Three ceramic sherds were also recovered, namely 2 pieces of whiteware (1813-1983) and 1 piece of yellowware (1830-1983).

Stratum B was a 1 1/2" layer of yellowish/brown sand that contained coal, 20 pieces of window glass, a few nails and 1 flower pot fragment.

Stratum C was a deposit of brown sandy soil that contained 9 kilograms of coal, rusted and unidentifiable iron plus mortar and brick fragments. Once again common wire nails were predominate in this layer. However, we also found a metal washer, staple, wood screws, a cotter pin, and two bottle closures dating to post 1924.

EXCAVATION UNIT 47:

Excavation unit 47 was placed adjacent to and west of test 45 (Figure 3-18). Stratum A was also dark brown to black topsoil and humus that was 4" deep. We continued to find nails, mortar, window glass, coal, and paint chips. In addition, we recovered 1

stickpin (jewelry) and 2 flower pot fragments.

Stratum B was brown sandy soil that was 1" to 2" thick and covered a brick walk underneath. We recovered window glass, common and finishing wire nails, brick fragments, bottle glass fragments, a wood screw, a clothing rivet, coal and a flower pot fragment.

EXCAVATION UNIT 48:

This test was adjacent to the west wall of the concrete slab at its northwest corner, and adjacent to EU 45's northern edge. Level A was a 1" to 2" layer of black topsoil and humus. This level contained 1 wire nail, 1 tack, 1 piece of tin foil, 1 fragment of window glass, and 2 paint chips. One bottle fragment was found that dates to post 1893, and another that dates to post 1930.

Level B was yellowish/brown sandy soil that was 1" to 2" inches thick and covered a brick walk in the southern half of the square. Level B contained 2 wire nails, 1 paint chip, and 1 piece of whiteware with transfer blue decoration underglaze (c.1813 - 1983).

Level C was yellow sandy soil in the northern half of EU 48. This stratum contained 1 silver plated "Sheffield" spoon, 2 fragments of whiteware, 1 bottle fragment, 2 nails, and 1 piece of window glass.

EXCAVATION UNIT 49:

Test 49 was placed adjacent to and west of #48 in order to further explore the brick walk feature previously encountered. Level A was a thin layer (1 inch) of black topsoil and humus. This level contained 115 paint chips, plus a square cut nail, a tack and 2 bottle fragments.

Underlying the topsoil was Level B. It consisted of yellowish brown sandy soil that was 2" to 3" deep. Once again, a portion of a brick walk was exposed in the southern half of the square. Level B contained window glass, common wire nails, brick and coal fragments, a jelly jar, a rim fragment of ironstone china, and a fragment of a flower pot.

The excavation of tests 45, 47, 48, and 49 clearly revealed the presence of a brick walk that was perpendicular to the concrete slab. The brick walk measure 6 feet in length and 3' 9" wide. The brick pattern was a simple one consisting of the flat surface of each brick set into the subsoil running parallel, that is north-south, to the concrete pad. No mortar was used in setting the brick walk. The brick walk undoubtedly led to an entrance to the adjacent structure.

EXCAVATION UNIT 101:

Subsequent to our discovery of the 6' X 3 1/2" concrete slab and adjacent 6' X 3'9" brick walk, we learned from a Cutting family member that a recent 20th century Greenhouse had formerly stood at this location (Burke 1983: personal communication).

Therefore, a shovel test, EU 101, was placed adjacent to what we perceived to be the southwest corner of the greenhouse to define its perimeter, at a point 45' south and 15' east of the southeast corner of the house.

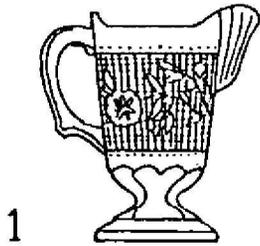
Level A, from 0 to 4" consisted of dark brown sandy topsoil and humus. Level B, from 4" to 16" was a mixed layer of yellowish/brown and orange clay-like soil. Level C was excavated to a maximum depth of 30" and consisted of red clay with pebbles. No artifacts were recovered from test 101. However, this test did reveal the southern end of the concrete base of the greenhouse in the north wall profile.

EXCAVATION UNIT 113:

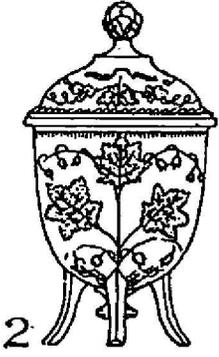
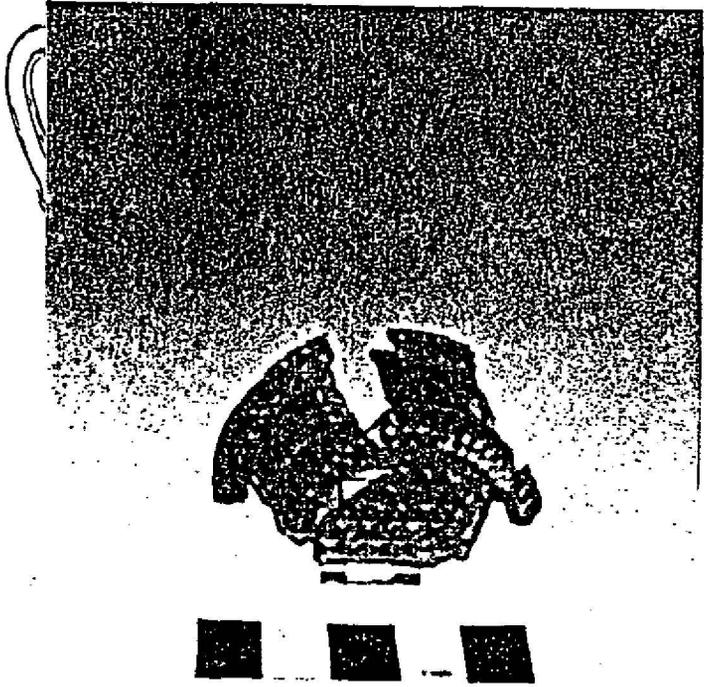
This excavation unit was placed in a section of the driveway located 10' south and 30' east of the southeast corner of the house, just northeast of the greenhouse (Figure 3-18). Level A was black, ash-like sand with shell that extended from 0 to 2 1/2". A large number of artifacts were recovered from this soil level, particularly clam and oyster shells. Ceramic recoveries were also plentiful. We found 8 fragments of unglazed redware, 69 fragments of whiteware (c.1813-1893), 21 fragments of ironstone china (1813-1983), 9 fragments of clear glazed yellowware and 7 fragments of banded yellowware (1830-1983) and 85 fragments of brown Rockingham style earthenware. All the sherds found here and in subsequent levels were about 1cm. square and very weather worn.

Level B was orange/brown soil that extended to a depth of 6". A considerable amount of domestic trash was encountered in this level. Whole clam and oyster shells plus numerous shell fragments were the predominant artifacts recovered; almost 18 Kg. in all. A few pieces of window glass, coal, bottle glass fragments, 15 yellow pressed glass fragments, brick fragments, and rusted iron were found as well. The yellow pressed glass fragments mended with five fragments in Unit 120 C reconstructing as part of a 4" dia. sauce dish, 2 1/4" high in the wildflower pattern dating to the late 1870s (Lee 1946: 381-389). This was made by Adams and Company of Pittsburgh (Figure 3-21). One bottle base fragment was machine made using a cup-bottom mold datable to the period ending 1920 (Baugher-Perlin 1982: 265). Ceramic recoveries were plentiful and include 234 fragments of whiteware, 105 fragments of clear glazed ironstone china and 20 fragments of plain white molded shell edged ironstone china, all of which are datable to the period 1813 to 1983. This level also contained several fragments of coarse white earthenware with brown Rockingham style decoration (c.1800 to 1983). Level B was deposited after 1903.

Level B-1 was an arbitrary division of the shell midden encountered in level B that extended an additional 1 1/2" in depth. This level contained several mammal fragments in addition to the shell. A few nail fragments, brick fragments, glass, and ceramics identical to those described in Level B above were found as well (Figure 3-22).



1

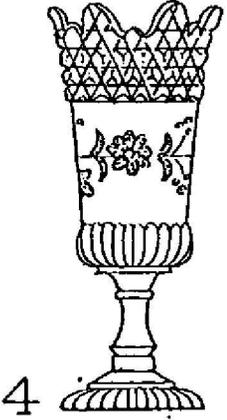


2

FIGURE 3-21
 Enlarged photocopy of the items available in the Wildflower pattern (rows 3 & 4), matching fragments of a 4" sauce dish found in wheel rut fill: EU#113&120.



3



4

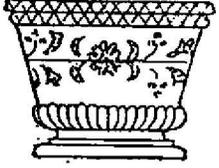
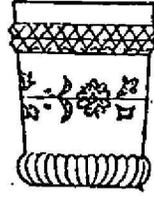


PLATE 126

1. DAHLIA creamer, water pitcher, champagne, footed sauce dish.
2. LILY of the VALLEY sugar bowl, goblet, creamer, plain footed creamer.
3. WILDFLOWER water pitcher, creamer, champagne, footed sauce dish.
4. WILDFLOWER celery vase, sugar bowl, tumbler, bowl. (Lee 1946:389)

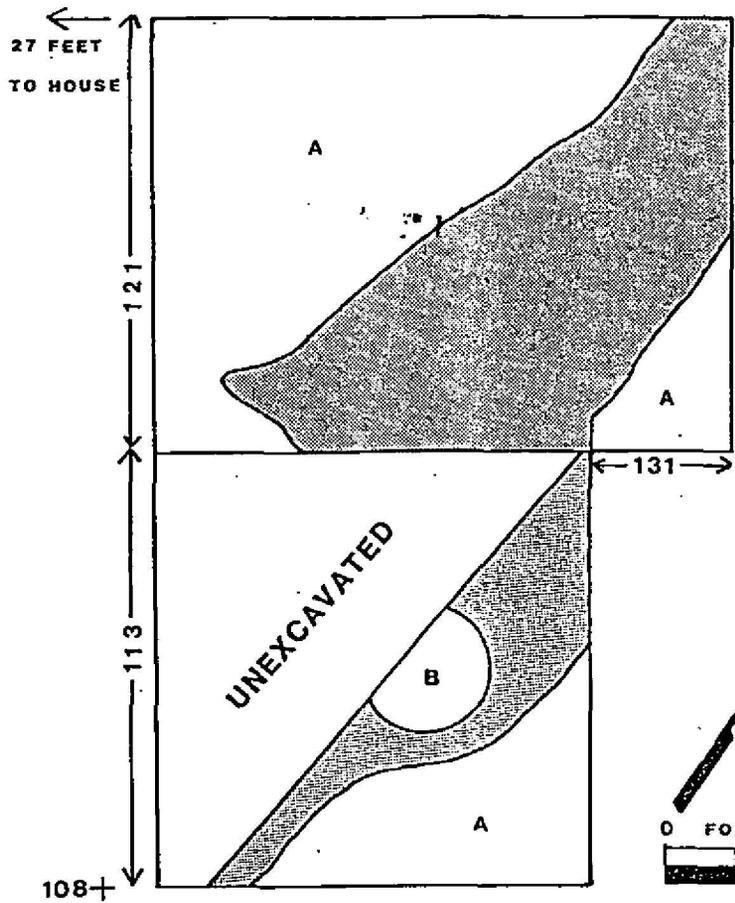
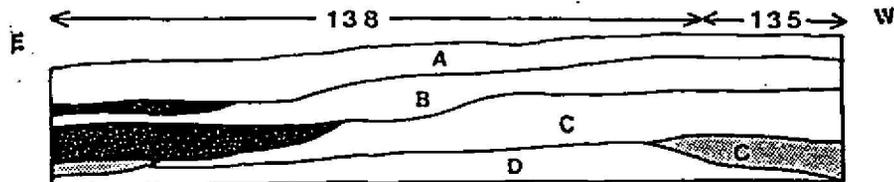


Figure 3-22

Plan view of wheel ruts
Excavation Units 113, 121
and 131 at a depth of
4"/6"; profile of ruts
in Units 135 and 138.

- A. BROWN SILT
- B. DISTURBED AREA

 SHELL SCATTER



- A. HUMUS
- B. LIGHT BROWN SANDY SILT WITH COAL
- C. LIGHT BROWN SANDY SILT
- D. RED SANDY CLAY MOTTLED WITH GREY

 SHELL SCATTER

 CERAMIC SCATTER

 ASH LENS



PLAN, UNITS 113, 121, AND 131
PROFILE, UNITS 135 AND 138
68 SHARROTT ROAD

Level C was mottled yellowish/brown soil that contained a few pieces of coal, clam and oyster shells, an unidentified nail, a bottle fragment, 1 piece of whiteware and 2 pieces of yellowware.

Level D was brown silt in the southeastern portion of EU 113 that was 2 1/2" in depth. This soil level contained a few cinders, coal, soft and hard shell clams, a few pieces of whiteware and a flower pot fragment.

Level E was mottled orange/brown subsoil that was excavated to a depth of 17". Artifact recoveries were few and identical to those in the soil levels above.

EXCAVATION UNIT 121:

This test was excavated immediately adjacent to EU 113 and just to the north of EU 120. Stratum A was black/brown soil with ash and humus. This 2" thick stratum contained wire nails, bottle glass, coal cinders, clam and oyster shells, a glass marble, and ceramic fragments similar to those found in tests 113 and 120.

Stratum B was hard packed, somewhat mottled, black/brown soil that was 2" deep. A large quantity of oyster and clam shells (30 Kg) were found in this level. Furthermore, this stratigraphic unit contained window glass, brick fragments, fragmentary mammal bones, bottle fragments, whiteware, yellowware, ironstone china, buff-bodied annular earthenware, brown Rockingham style earthenware and semi-porcelain fragments

(c.1880+).

Stratum C was fine-grained light brown silt with shell that was 4" deep. Artifact recoveries were considerable from this layer as well and were identical to these described above. Stratum D was orange/brown subsoil that contained a few intrusive pieces of coal, cinders, and clam and oyster shells.

The deposits in Test 121 are similar to the other shell midden deposits found and date to a post 1880 time period.

EXCAVATION UNIT 131:

This was a 3' X 1' test adjoining EU 121 made in order to further delineate the shell deposit found in the adjacent squares (Figure 3-22). Soil Layer A consisted of black soil and ash that extended from 0 to 2 1/2" in depth. This stratigraphic unit contained window glass, paint chips, brick fragments, coal, tin foil, fragments of pressed glass, clam shells plus bottle and kerosene lamp glass. We also found 2 fragments of ironstone china, 1 piece of banded yellowware and 1 fragment of clear glazed soft paste earthenware.

Soil Layer B was light brown sandy soil that ranged in thickness from 3" to 4". This layer contained 18 fragments of drinking glass, 2 fragments of stemware, mammal bones, teeth, and large quantities of clam and oyster shells. Ceramic recoveries were 182 fragments of whiteware and 3 fragments of yellowware with brown Rockingham style decoration.

Soil Layer C was a 2" thick stratum of yellow/brown clay.

This soil contained a few pieces of clam and oyster shell, coal, and 14 square cut nails.

EXCAVATION UNIT 120:

This 3' X 3" test was located adjacent to test #113 in order to further define the shell midden previously encountered. Soil layer A was dark brown sandy soil that was 1/2 inch in depth. Clam and oyster shell fragments were present in this layer together with bottle glass, whiteware, yellowware and ironstone china fragments.

Soil Layer B was a mottled light brown silt with orange/yellow clay. This 2" thick layer contained pieces of coal, clam and oyster shells, and 1 fragment of Whieldon ware.

Soil Layer C was light brown sandy silt that ranged in thickness from 3" to 5". Artifact finds were identical to these found in the upper strata previously described whiteware, ironstone and yellowware. In addition, however, we found mammal bone fragments with saw marks, a cow tooth fragment, yellow pressed glass fragments, kerosene lamp fragments, and a fragment of underglaze blue painted pearlware that dates to the period 1780 to 1820.

Taken together, EUs 113, 120, 121 and 131 show a trash disposal pattern in which kitchen debris, especially shell and ceramics, were used to fill in driveway ruts. This is visible in the plan view from three of these units (Figure 3-22). The darker sections are the two parallel wheel ruts in the old

driveway surface, and correspond to the concentrations of shell and ceramic sherds. It is interesting to note that the MNV count for these ceramics is relatively low in relation to the hundreds of sherds recovered from this layer (B) in these three units. This is primarily because of the extreme wear of the ceramic edges and small size of the sherds (1 cm.). Certainly these depressions seemed to have been filled at successive times. Unfortunately both the broad time span of artifacts found along with the absence of tightly datable diagnostic remains allows only a broad date of late 1870s to pre 1920.

EXCAVATION UNIT 114:

This test was excavated perpendicular to the northern edge of the greenhouse where we encountered the remains of 2 ten-inch wide wooden beams. These wooden beams appeared to parallel the north edge of the greenhouse and the earlier shovel test; EU 113, was extended to trace this feature. In addition two shovel tests, #115 and #116, were excavated near the northeast corner of the greenhouse in an attempt to define the parameters of the shell deposit. These shovel tests were subsequently excavated as a single trench and all (EU 114, 115 and 116) are shown as EU 114 on the final plan of the site (Figure 3-18).

Level A was black topsoil and humus that extended from 0 to 3" in depth. This level contained artifacts of the architectural or building material type such as brick fragments, window glass, common wire nails, a wood screw and door hinge, drainage tile and

electrical wire. Ceramic recoveries include whiteware and ironstone china (1813-1983), gray saltglazed stoneware, yellowware (1830-1983), clear glazed semi porcelain (1880-1983) and fragments of a flower pot.

Level B consisted of brown silty soil that was excavated to a depth of 12". In this level we found coal, oyster and clam shells, cinders, mortar, bottle glass, plus whiteware and softpaste porcelain.

The excavation of Test 114 resulted in the delineation of the concrete floor of the greenhouse. The main structure measured 25 feet in length and 13 feet in width. The two wooden beams found along the north edge of the building may have been sill beams for stairs and a railing. There were mortise holes present at the end of each beam indicating that vertical timbers were once present. The shell midden was not present in the 8' east-west trench that was recorded as EU 114 except in the very western end which extended into the driveway.

EXCAVATION UNIT 122:

This shovel test was located 5 feet to the east of the concret floor of the former greenhouse. Level A extended from 0 to 3" and consisted of dark brown soil. One piece of coal and 2 fragments of soft paste earthenware were found in Level A.

Level B, a deposit of black coal, ash, and sand extended to a depth of 4". No artifacts were found in Level B. Level C was red/orange clay that was excavated to a depth of 4 1/2" and found

to be sterile.

Level D was mottled orange/brown/gray sand that extended to a depth of 7 1/2". This level contained 1 fragment of bottle glass, clam shells, 5 fragments of whiteware, 1 of yellowware and 2 fragments of brown salt-glazed stoneware from a large crock.

Level E, from 7 1/2" to 12" was orange/brown sandy soil. Level F, from 12" to 13" was red/orange clay. Both of these soil levels were sterile.

EXCAVATION UNIT 123:

This shovel test was also excavated east of the greenhouse foundation. Stratum A was dark brown silty soil that extended from 0 to 5" in depth. We found 1 each piece of window glass and bottle glass, 12 fragments of whiteware, and 2 fragments of soft paste porcelain. Clam and oyster shells were also present.

Stratum B, from 5" to 6 1/2" was reddish/brown sand. Stratum C, from 6 1/2" to 8" was gray/black silt. Stratum D, from 8" to 10 1/2" was gray orange clay. Stratum E, the subsoil, was orange colored clay. All of these stratigraphic units were sterile.

EXCAVATION UNIT 124:

This excavation unit was also a shovel test, and was located 5' from the southeast corner of the greenhouse in a line of tests placed to define the limit of the shell deposit. Level A extended from 0 to 3" and consisted of gray/black coal dust and

gray silt. Level B, from 3" to 4 1/2" was mottled gray/orange sand and gravel. Level C¹ extended from 4 1/2" to 6". It was a dark gray coal and ash deposit. Level D, from 6" to 7 1/2" was gray/brown sandy clay. Level E, from 7 1/2" to 8 1/2" was orange/brown sand. Level F, from 8 1/2" to 11 1/2" was mottled gray/brown sand and clay. All of these stratigraphic units were devoid of cultural material. The shell deposit did not extend beyond EU123.

Level G extended from 11 1/2 to 13" and was a deposit of clam and oyster shells. One piece of window glass was found in this level. Level H was orange/brown clay that was excavated to a depth of 19" and found to be sterile.

EXCAVATION UNIT 125:

This test was located in the driveway "wheel tire rut", 13' south of the southeast corner of the greenhouse floor. Stratum A, from 0 to 3" was dark brown silty soil and sterile. Stratum B, from 3" to 7" consisted of greenhouse rubble such as concrete, broken red bricks, and reddish/brown soil.

Stratum C extended from 7" to 9" and consisted of a gray coal and ash deposit. One doll part fragment was found in this stratum. Stratum D, from 9" to 11 1/2" was brown colored silt. Stratum E, from 11 1/2" to 18" was orange/brown subsoil. Layers D and E were sterile.

EXCAVATION UNIT 126:

This test was located 5' to the east of EU 125 and was also placed in the driveway "wheel tire rut". Level A was a 2 1/2" thick layer of black sandy soil with roots that contained 1 piece of rusted unidentifiable iron. Level B, extended from 2 1/2" to 5" in depth and was a sterile grayish/brown silt. Level C, from 5" to 12" was reddish/brown clay in which we found 1 nail. Level D was orange clay-like subsoil that was excavated to a depth of 18" No artifacts were found in Level D. No evidence of the shell deposit was encountered.

EXCAVATION UNIT 127:

This was another shovel test located 10' to the east of the southeast corner of the greenhouse slab, and was also placed in the driveway. Soil Layer A was black topsoil from 0 to 1 1/2" in depth. Soil Layer B, from 1 1/2" to 3" was a deposit of black ash and coal. Soil Layer C was a thin stratum (from 3" to 3 1/2") of yellowish/brown sand. Soil Layer D, 3 1/2" to 6", was another deposit of black ash and coal. All of these soil layers were sterile.

Soil Layer E extended from 6" to 7 1/2" in depth and consisted of brown/gray silt. We found an iron spike, 1 1/4" long in this layer. Level F was orange/brown clay-like subsoil that was excavated to a depth of 18" and found to be sterile.

EXCAVATION UNIT 128:

Excavation unit 128 was also located along the east side of the driveway, 5' north of EU 127. Level A, from 0 to 2" was black/brown topsoil with roots. Level B, from 2" to 4" was a deposit of black coal dust. Level C, extended from 4" to 9" and consisted of brown silty soil. Level D was orange clay-like subsoil that was excavated to a depth of 18". This shovel test was devoid of cultural material.

EXCAVATION UNIT 135:

This shovel test was located east of the greenhouse in the driveway, 3' west of EU 128. Soil Layer A was black topsoil and ash from 0 to 3" in depth that contained some window glass, a piece of red clay drain pipe, a bottle fragment and plaster.

Soil Layer B extended from 3" to 5" and consisted of orange/brown sandy silt. We found window glass, coal, rusted iron fragments, and 1 fragment of whiteware within this level.

Soil Layer C extended from 5" to 13" in depth and was light brown sandy soil. This layer contained bottle and drinking glass fragments, cinders, pressed glass, oyster and clam shells, plus whiteware and ironstone china fragments that are datable to the period 1813 to 1983. Soil Layer D, from 13" to 18" was sterile orange colored clay.

EXCAVATION UNIT 138:

This test was a trench that measured 3'3" x 1'3" and

connected the previously excavated shovel tests 128 and 135, and provided us with another cross section view of the driveway (Figure 3-20). Layer A was black topsoil, humus and ash that ranged in depth from 3" to 4". This layer contained some window glass, brick fragments, bottle fragments, coal, oyster shells, and 1 ceramic marble.

Layer B ranged in depth from 1" to 3". It consisted of light brown sandy soil with coal. We found wire and square cut nails, electrical wire and whiteware in this soil. Clam shell and brick were also present.

Layer C was light brown silt that varied from 1" to 4" in depth. This layer contained kerosene lamp glass fragments, bottle glass, 1 unidentified nail, 1 fragment of whiteware and 1 piece of a flower pot. Brick, clam and oyster shell fragments were also present. Layer D was mottled red and gray clay that contained a few intrusive shell fragments.

This location showed a similar trash disposal pattern as was observed in the other cross section of the driveway in EUs 113, 121 and 131. Here, it is shown in profile (Figure 3-22). However, the distances from the kitchen driveway between these two loci (about 30' from the 113 - 121 - 131 complex and some 50' from the 128 - 135 - 138 complex) is reflected in the artifact fill. There is noticeably less shell in the 135-138 units, although it is still conspicuously present in the ruts; and ceramics are almost non-existent. In place of ceramics, here, we encountered vast quantities of coal and coal ash. It is

hypothesized that this is from a heating unit in the greenhouse, just a few steps away.

EXCAVATION UNIT 129:

This test was another in the series excavated in the driveway of the Alfred Cutting House in search of trash deposits. It was 10' north of EU 128. Stratum A, from 0 to 1 1/4" in depth was blacksoil, roots and soil. Stratum B, extended from 1 1/4" to 4 1/2" in depth and was grayish/brown soil. Two fragments of whiteware with blue transfer print decoration underglaze was found within Stratum B. Stratum C was orange clay-like subsoil that was excavated to a depth of 16" and was sterile.

EXCAVATION UNIT 130:

The 3' X 3' test was also located in the driveway 2' to the east of the floor of the greenhouse. Level A was dark gray to brown sandy soil that was 3" to 4" thick. In this level we found 1 piece of window glass, 1 common wire nail, 2 square nuts, 2 wood screws, 2 metal washers, 1 rubber washer, a door hinge, plaster, a piece of iron pipe, 5 fragments of bottle glass, coal, cinders, and plastic. In addition, we found a U.S. Penny, an automobile spark plug, crayon fragments, 1 fragment of a 33 rpm record, and 5 fragments of whiteware (1813-1933).

Level B extended from 4" to 7" and consisted of gray/brown sandy soil containing a scatter of coal and ash. In this level we found 1 square cut nail, a piece of ceramic tile, drainage or

roofing tile, plaster, dressed wood, and rusted unidentifiable iron. We also found a toothbrush, 6 fragments of whiteware, 1 of yellowware and 2 fragments of soft paste porcelain. One fragment of blue glazed Fiesta stoneware was recovered that dates from 1936 to 1983.

Level C was a thin 1" layer of red clay. This layer contained window glass, bottle glass fragments, pieces of plastic, clam shells, and 1 wire nail. Ceramic recoveries include whiteware, ironstone china, yellowware and soft paste earthenware.

Level D was a 2" thick layer of gray/brown silty sand. A number of ceramic fragments were found in this level. We recovered 17 pieces of whiteware, 15 of yellowware, 9 of soft paste porcelain and 27 fragments of a flower pot.

Level D-1 was a shell deposit that was 3" in thickness. This midden contained a large number of artifacts four hundred seventy one (471) fragments of bottle glass were recovered, several of which could be dated to the period ending 1920-1930. A variety of ceramic sherds were also found such as whiteware, ironstone china, yellowware, buff saltglazed stoneware, and white hard paste porcelain of European/American manufacture. We also found fragments of a kerosene lamp glass, window glass, common wire nails and coal.

Level E was yellowish/brown sandy silt that was 2" thick. This soil layer contained 1 piece of window glass, 2 common wire nails, a wood screw, 8 fragments of bottle glass, some clam

shells, and 3 pieces of a flower pot.

Level F was orange/brown clay-like subsoil that contained a few intrusive artifacts at the interface. We found some coal, cinders, oyster and clam shells plus 1 fragment of whiteware and 1 of red earthenware with a clear glaze.

EXCAVATION UNIT 131:

This was a 3' X 1' test adjoining EU 121 made in order to further delineate the shell deposit found in the adjacent squares (Figure 3-20). Soil Layer A consisted of black soil and ash that extended from 0 to 2 1/2" in depth. This stratigraphic unit contained window glass, paint chips, brick fragments, coal, tin foil, fragments of pressed glass, clam shells plus bottle and kerosene lamp glass. We also found 2 fragments of ironstone china, 1 piece of banded yellowware and 1 fragment of clear glazed soft paste earthenware.

Soil Layer B was light brown sandy soil that ranged in thickness from 3" to 4". This layer contained 18 fragments of drinking glass, 2 fragments of stemware, mammal bones, teeth, and large quantities of clam and oyster shells. Ceramic recoveries were 182 fragments of whiteware and 3 fragments of yellowware with brown Rockingham style decoration.

Soil Layer C was a 2" thick stratum of yellow/brown clay. This soil contained a few pieces of clam and oyster shell, coal, and 14 square cut nails.

EXCAVATION UNIT 132:

This was a shovel test that was excavated in the driveway 17' northeast of the northeast corner of the greenhouse foundation. Level A was dark brown sand that extended from 0 to 4" in depth. We found insulated copper wire, cinders, coal, oyster and clam shell fragment and 6 pieces of whiteware within this level.

Level B extended from 4" to 11 1/2" and consisted of light brown sandy soil. This unit contained wire nails and nail fragments, plaster, cinders, coal and shell. We also recovered 103 flower pot fragments. Level C, from 11 1/2" to 24" was light brown silty clay that was devoid of cultural material. Level D, from 24" to 26" was reddish clay that was sterile.

EXCAVATION UNIT 133:

This shovel test was placed on the east side of the driveway, 3' east of EU 132, in a further attempt to locate the trash deposits and shell middens used to fill in the wheel ruts in the driveway. Level A consisted of dark brown sand and gravel that extended from 0 to 2 1/2 " in depth. Cinders, coal and shell fragments were found in this context.

Level B was dark brown sandy and somewhat silty soil that went from 2 1/2" to 13" in depth. This level contained fragments of bottle glass and whiteware as well as coal, oyster, and clam shell fragments. Level C from 13" to 24" was light brown and sandy silt that was devoid of cultural material. Level D was

reddish clay subsoil from 24" to 26 1/2" and also found to be sterile.

EXCAVATION UNIT 137:

This unit was a trench that measured 3'3" X 1'3" and connected the previously excavated shovel tests 132 and 133. Test 137 provided us with a complete cross-section view of the driveway and revealed the presence of wheel ruts below the surface measuring some 2 1/2' wide.

Level A was dark brown sand and gravel that extended from 0 to 3" in depth. Three artifacts were found in this level, a common wire nail, metal washer, and a piece of window glass.

Level B was dark brown sandy soil that extended to a depth of 9". This stratigraphic unit contained a considerable quantity of clam and oyster shell fragments, and coal. We also recovered square cut nails, mortar, buff clay brick fragments, 2 fragments of whiteware, 1 of soft paste porcelain, and 1 piece of underglaze blue painted hard paste porcelain.

EXCAVATION UNIT 139:

This shovel test was excavated along the eastern edge of the driveway, 38' to the east of the house. Level A consisted of 2" of black gravel and coal ash that contained a few shell fragments and 1 piece of a 33 rpm record. Underlying this gravel was Level B, a brown silt and shell deposit that extended to a depth of 10". Level B contained a horseshoe, a square cut nail, bottle

glass fragments, 2 pieces of ironstone china and 1 piece of whiteware.

Level C was mottled yellowish/brown silt that was excavated to a depth of 20". This stratum also contained some coal, shell, cinders, and a bottle glass fragment that is datable to the period 1880-1918.

EXCAVATION UNIT 46:

This test square was located on the north side of the Alfred Cutting House adjacent to the foundation and the front steps. The test measured 6' X 3' X 5' in depth and was dug by trowel to a depth of 40" then continued to 60" by backhoe. Level A consisted of pink and brown soil that extended from 0 to 12" inches in depth. This soil layer contained a considerable amount of window and bottle glass fragments. Several of the bottle specimens are datable to the period spanning 1893 to the present. We also found a bone hair comb, flower pot fragment, wire nails, a nut and wood screw, brick and asphalt tile.

Level B consisted of a yellowish to red sandy clay that extended to a depth of 36". Artifact recoveries were similar to those in the stratum above. However, we also found 1 glass bead, a plastic cup, clam and oyster shells, whiteware fragments, and 1 piece of soft paste porcelain.

Level C was red/orange clay-like subsoil that was excavated to a depth of 60". This level was also highly disturbed and

contained artifacts that were identical to those found in the levels above.

EXCAVATION UNIT 78:

This unit was a 6' X 6' square that was excavated 70' to the rear of the Alfred Cutting House. It was placed in the area of a wood pile to search for evidence of the barn that was believed to have formerly existed there. Level A was a 2" thick layer of humus, black coal ash and rotting wood. We found 1 common wire nail, a piece of plastic, and a fragment of rusted iron in this level.

Level B was dark brown soil that extended to a depth of 7". This soil layer contained 5 wood screws, 1 finishing wire nail, a stainless steel fork, cinders, and red clay flue blocks. Level C was orange clay-like subsoil that was excavated to a depth of 19" and found to be sterile.

EXCAVATION UNIT 39:

This shovel test was located 94' south of the Alfred Cutting House in the general area of the former barn site. Stratum A 12" in depth, consisted of coal ash, mortar, coal and building tile. A horseshoe and a piece of unidentified metal are found in this layer. Stratum B was orange/brown clay-like subsoil that was excavated to a depth of 25 inches and was found to be sterile.

EXCAVATION UNIT 40:

This shovel test was located 5' east of EU 39. Stratum A, from 0 to 5", consisted of gray/black soil, humus and bluestone gravel. Several fragments of red brick were found in this stratum. Stratum B, from 5" to 12" was a mottled brown/clay layer. Stratum C was an orange clay-like subsoil that was excavated to a depth of 24". No artifacts were recovered from stratum B or C.

EXCAVATION UNIT 43:

This shovel test was located 5' west of EU 39. Level A was a 2" thick layer of humus/leaf mulch and roots. Level B, from 2" to 5" was a deposit of coal, cinders, and ash. Level C, from 5" to 6" consisted of yellowish/brown soil. Level D extended from 6" to 15" and consisted of yellow/brown soil. Level E was orange/brown soil that was excavated to a depth of 27". No cultural material was recovered from this test.

EXCAVATION UNIT 41:

This shovel test was located 14' south of EU 40, in the projected interior of the barn. Level A was black topsoil and humus from 0 to 4". Level B was brown sandy soil from 4" to 18". Level C was orange/brown clay that was excavated to a depth of 24". This test was devoid of cultural material.

EXCAVATION UNIT 42:

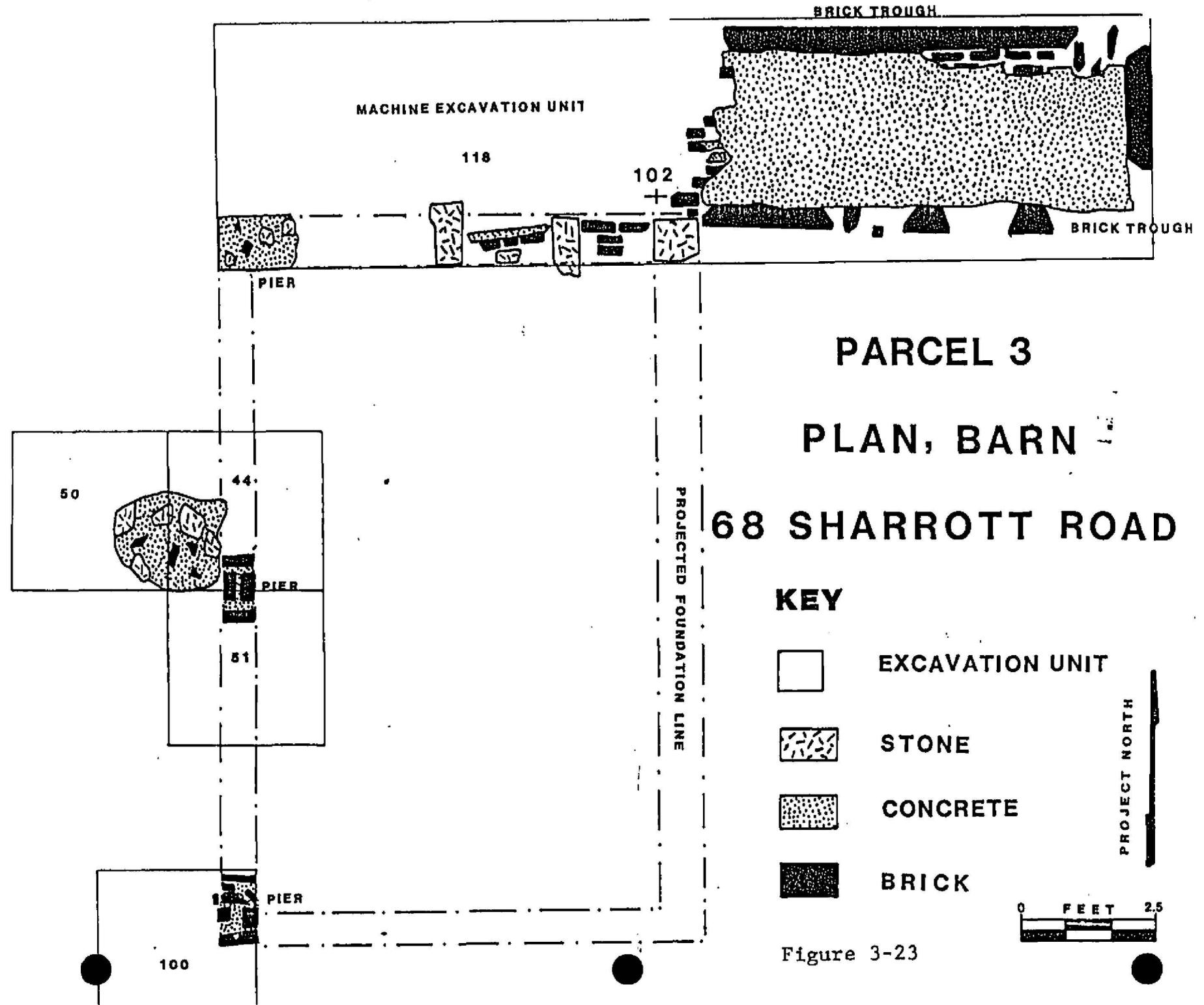
Excavation unit 42 was another shovel test that was dug at a point 8 feet east of test EU 41, also in the barn interior. Level A was a mixture of black topsoil, humus and ash that was 4" thick. Level B was orange/brown clay-like subsoil that was excavated to a depth of 26". No cultural material was found in this test.

EXCAVATION UNIT 44:

This test was a 3' X 3' square that was located 10' south of EU 43 in an attempt to locate evidence of the footings of the barn (Figure 3-18, 3-23). Level A was a highly disturbed and mixed layer of coal ash and yellowish/brown sand that was 5 inches thick. This level contained architectural material such as fragments of window glass, square cut nails, common wire nails, nail fragments, wood screws, a brad, mortar and ceramic tile. We also found 1 fragment of blue transfer printed underglaze whiteware (c.1813-1983), 2 fragments of clear glazed yellowware (1830-1983), coal, fruit pits, and a drinking glass fragment. The remains of a laid-up brick and mortar pier were revealed at the bottom of Level A in the southern section of the square.

Level B was yellowish/brown subsoil that extended to a depth of 15". This soil layer also contained some building materials such as window glass, cut nails, brick and mortar. In addition, we found 9 fragments of yellowware, melted iron, shell, coal, and

170



BRICK TROUGH

MACHINE EXCAVATION UNIT

118

102

BRICK TROUGH

PIER

PARCEL 3

PLAN, BARN

68 SHARROTT ROAD

KEY

EXCAVATION UNIT

STONE

CONCRETE

BRICK

PROJECT NORTH

0 FEET 2.5

100

PROJECTED FOUNDATION LINE

Figure 3-23

cinders.

Level C was a 2" layer of brown sandy soil that contained 2 cut nails plus coal, charcoal, and cinders. Level D was yellowish orange/brown subsoil that was excavated to a depth of 24". This layer contained coal, rusted iron and a fragment of hard plastic.

EXCAVATION UNIT 50:

This was a 3' X 3' test placed immediately west of EU 44 in order to uncover further evidence of the barn or brick pier. Stratum A was a 3" thick layer of brown topsoil and humus. Artifact recoveries included window glass, cement, coal, rusted iron, clam shell fragments and 1 fragment of a bottle base datable to the period 1935-1938.

Stratum B was brown sandy soil that ranged in depth from 8" inches to 12". This soil layer also contained window glass, wire and cut nails, metal washers, brick and mortar, coal, and cinders. We also found 1 shank type metal button, 11 fragments of bottle glass, 1 piece of clear glazed redware, 9 fragments of whiteware, 1 of yellowware, 1 fragment clear glazed soft paste porcelain, and 1 fragment of a flower pot.

Stratum C was orange/brown sandy soil that was 6" to 8" thick. This stratigraphic unit contained building and kitchen refuse identical to that described above.

A small slab of concrete and stone was uncovered in the southeast corner of EU 50. This heap was also present in the

southwest quadrant of EU 44 and was adjacent to the brick pier (Figure 3-23). We tentatively interpret this feature as the base of an outside chimney.

EXCAVATION UNIT 51:

This was also a 3' X 3' test that was excavated immediately south of EU 44 in order to reveal addition evidence of the barn or brick pier. Level A was a 1" to 2" thick layer of brown topsoil and humus. Brick, coal, mortar and plastic were found in this soil layer.

Level B was dark brown silt that was 1" thick. This soil layer contained 1 wire nail plus some mortar and cinders.

Level C was light brown silt that was excavated to a depth of 18". This level contained window glass, nail fragments, a 2 3/4" spike, mortar, cinders, dressed wood, bottle fragments, rusted iron, clam shells, and 9 fragments of clear glazed whiteware.

Additional evidence of the brick and cement pier was revealed at the north-central end of this excavation unit. The brick pier measures 16" N-S and 8" E-W. It was undoubtedly a support structure for the one story frame barn. Apparently, this barn was built on isolated masonry piers, rather than on a continuous foundation.

EXCAVATION UNIT 52:

This was a shovel test that was located 20' east of EU 51.

Level A was 4" of topsoil that contained 1 fragment of window glass, and 3 fragments of bottle glass. Level B extended from 4" to 8" and consisted of yellow/brown sandy clay. Level C was red clay that was excavated to a depth of 20". Levels B and C were sterile.

EXCAVATION UNIT 100:

This test was a 3' X 3' excavation that was located 6' south of the brick/cement pier previously discovered in EUs 44 and 51. Stratum A was dark brown soil that ranged in depth from 3" to 6". This soil layer contained window glass wire nails, nail fragments, a door knob and rusted iron. Other artifacts found were bottle glass, coal, kerosene lamp glass fragments, whiteware, ironstone china, buff salt glazed stoneware with interior Albany slip, and 4 fragments of a flower pot.

Strata B, C, and D were identical in color, content and texture. These strata consisted of mottled yellowish/brown sand that was excavated to a depth of 15". These soil units contained a considerable quantity of architectural/building material items identical to those above. However, we also recovered a Carter's Master Ink bottle (c.1893-1983), a soda bottle datable to the period 1879-1920, yellowware fragments (1830-1983), a fragment of creamware (1762-1820), soft paste porcelain, a fragment of buff salt glazed stoneware with interior Albany slip from a large crock (1860+), and 1 piece of clear glazed undecorated pearlware (1780-1830).

Stratum E was dark brown silt, a builders trench, in the northeast quadrant of the square. This soil unit contained 2 mammal bones, 1 tooth, a piece of window glass, charred wood, and rusted iron.

A second brick and cement pier was uncovered in the northeast corner of EU 100. It measured 16" N-S and 8" E-W. The pier was 8 courses of brick in depth. It is believed to be the barn's southeast corner.

EXCAVATION UNIT 118:

This unit was excavated by a backhoe as well as by hand with shovel and trowel and measured 23' X 5' (Figure 3-18). The purpose of this test was to locate the front of the barn, and the result was successful. The excavation revealed the northeast corner of the barn which consisted of a large stone block or pier. The northwest corner was also found and it consisted of a section of concrete wall with stone that was 14" wide and 19" long. Furthermore, two large stones were found along the line between the northeast and northwest corners, suggesting that these items functioned as interim stone piers (Figure 3-23).

A brick pavement capped with cement was found at the northeast corner of the barn. The remains of this feature measure 4'3" in width and 10' in length. This brick pavement was probably longer, however the western end was partially removed at an earlier time. There was a distinct brick trough running along the north and south edges of the pavement, undoubtedly used to

carry away rain water.

Based on the finds described above, we estimate that the one story frame barn measured 16' X 10 1/2' feet. It was raised above ground level on both stone and brick piers, and had a cement over brick apron along its north side, where entrance undoubtedly was located.

A number of artifacts were recovered from the backhoe excavation of EU 118. We recovered window glass, common wire nails, square cut nails, coal, cinders, plastic and rubber fragments. We also found a number of bottle fragments including a jelly jar, ketchup bottle, a Boyd's glass closure, a metal file, stove plate and ceramic tiles.

EXCAVATION UNIT 107:

Several shovel tests were excavated along the west side of the property at 68 Sharrott Road in an attempt to located other outbuildings and features. Test 107 was located 45' southwest of the southwest corner of the house.

Stratum A consisted of black topsoil and humus that extended from 0 to 4" in depth. A considerable amount of cultural material was recovered from this level. We found window glass, common wire nails, a spike, iron washer, a hinge and fire brick. Also recovered were several bottle closures such as an aluminum "spot" crown cap dating to 1918, a roll-on aluminum cap (c.1924), C.T. screw caps (c.1930-1983) plus bottle fragments. Two ceramic fragments were also found namely, yellowware, and soft paste

porcelain.

Stratum B, from 4" to 24" was brown sandy silt and devoid of cultural material. Stratum C was yellowish/brown clay that was excavated to a depth of 28 inches and was also sterile.

Tests 108, 109, 110, 112 were placed in an area where there were concrete building fragments and where Ernestine Burke had located a tool shed outbuilding.

EXCAVATION UNIT 108:

This shovel test was located 100 feet southwest of the Alfred Cutting House. Soil level A consisted of black topsoil and humus from 0 to 3" in depth. Soil level B was brown sandy soil that was excavated to a depth of 26".

No artifacts were recovered from this test.

EXCAVATION UNIT 109:

Shovel test 109 was located 6 feet to the east of test 108. Level A, from 0 to 8" was black topsoil, humus and decaying wood. No artifacts were recovered from this level.

Level B consisted of fine brown sand that was excavated to a depth of 31". This soil level contained 1 piece of window glass, numerous wire nails, wood screws, a porcelain plumbing fixture, rusted iron, mortar, cinders, and a piece of mirror glass.

One feature was encountered in this shovel test, namely the remains of a cedar post. This post measured 30" long X 7" wide.

It was burned on its top end and sawn on the bottom end. It may have functioned as part of a shed - like structure. The artifacts recovered from Level B were intrusive into the hole dug for this cedar post.

EXCAVATION UNIT 110:

Shovel test 110 was located 6 feet to the east of EU 109. A large piece of concrete and mortared bricks were found scattered on the surface in this area. Level A, extending from 0 to 3" was black topsoil and humus that was devoid of cultural material.

Level B was a 5" layer of coal and ash. This soil level contained a piece of window glass, the bottom of a shoe, a fragment of bottle glass, coal, cinders, shell, and an automobile driveway reflector. Level C extended from 8" to 30" and consisted of sterile brown sand.

EXCAVATION UNIT 112:

This shovel test was placed 6' south of EU 110. Level A consisted of 9" of black topsoil and humus with a sprinkling of coal and ash. We found 3 fragments of bottle glass, 1 piece of window glass, coal, and a plastic ball in this level. Level B, a brown sandy soil, was excavated to a depth of 27" and found to be sterile. No further structural evidence of the tool shed was found.

EXCAVATION UNIT 111:

This shovel test was located 68 feet southwest of the Alfred Cutting House. Soil layer A consisted of black topsoil and humus that was 4" thick. No artifacts were found in layer A.

Soil Layer B consisted of brown sandy soil that extended from 4" to 22" in depth. This stratum contained a few pieces of shell, plastic, coal, mortar, and window glass and were probably intrusive to this context. Soil Layer C, from 22' to 26' was yellow/brown clay and was sterile.

SUMMARY

The test excavations at the Alfred Cutting House and property, 68 Sharrott Road, gave evidence of the use of the property. Through this work we uncovered and delineated several outbuildings and features at the site: the foundation of a greenhouse measuring 24 1/2' X 11 1/2' oriented north-south for maximum winter sun, together with an entry room and brick walk on its west side. The artifacts recovered from this area support the oral history that this structure was a greenhouse; we found large quantities of window glass, flower pot fragments, nails, bricks, mortar and other building hardware along with the coal from the heating unit it would have needed.

The ruins of a barn, 16' X 10 1/2', were located at the rear of the property southeast of the house. This barn is illustrated as a 1-story structure on the 1913 Borough of Richmond

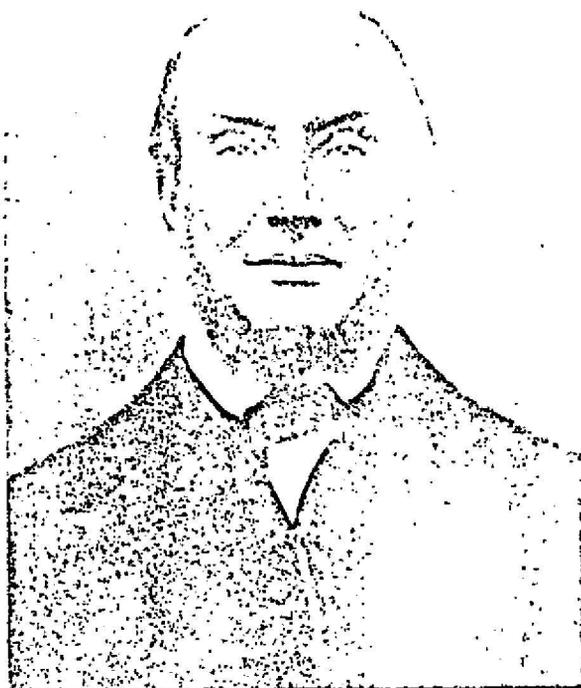
Topographical Survey map. However, oral history states that the barn was a 2-story structure later in the 20th century (Ernestine Burke, 1983 personal communication). Burke stated that the lower level was used as a garage, and the upper level as living quarters for workers. The archaeological record supports this historical account. We found the probable remains of a chimney base along the west side of the barn which suggests the use of a stove for heating and cooking. In addition, we recovered a number of kitchen and domestic artifacts from the site that further indicate that the structure was used as a dwelling.

Our testing along the west side of the property suggests that the 20' X 20' shed was located in the general area of tests 108, 109 and 110. Although no footings or foundations were found the surface debris of bricks, mortar, and concrete pier, plus the artifacts recovered from our tests lend weight to our conclusion that this was the probable site of the shed.

The archaeological tests in the driveway revealed an interesting pattern of trash disposal by the occupants of the house. Near the house, household trash, particularly clam and oyster shells, and ceramics and glass were used to fill ruts in the driveway and to generally level the area as well. Further from the house, more convenient debris, such as coal ash, was used.

Unfortunately, no evidence of a privy was found at the Alfred Cutting House site. However, our tests revealed that the large cistern located near the west side of the house had been

converted to a septic system for inside toilets at some time in the late 1940's and that the outdoor facility was actively used and cleaned out until the 1950s. Its usage as a garbage dumping area would have been minimal.



Alfred Cutting



Mary Ann Cutting

FIGURE 3-24

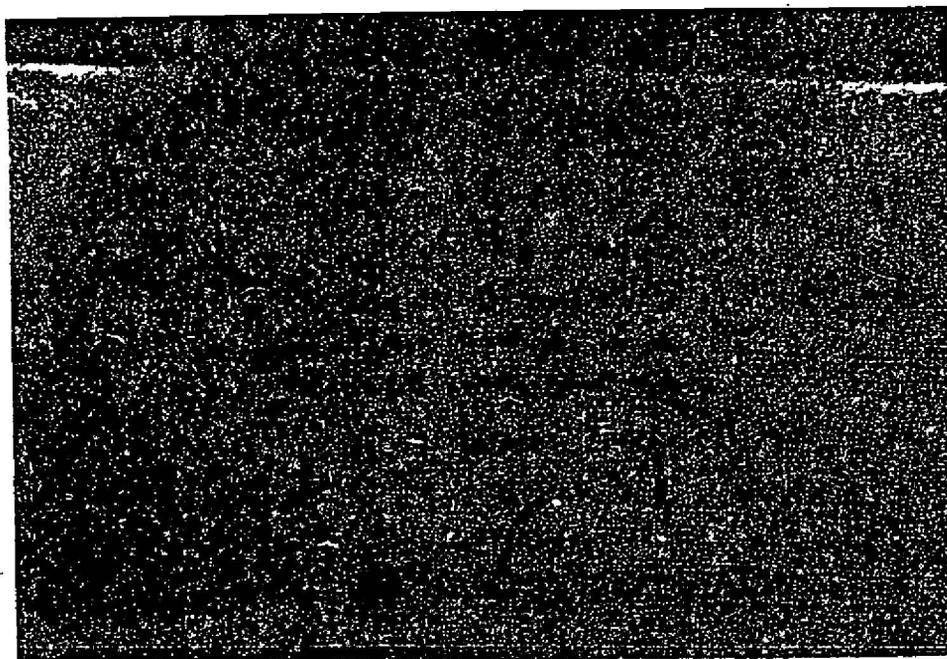
Where this you see remember me
And bare it in your mind for if you
Love a friend like me another's hard to find

Your loving friend

Mary A. Cutting

Truly Yours

(Poem written in script on the wall of the stairway leading to the attic of the Alfred Cutting House. Above: Alfred and Mary Ann as they appeared in Pelletreau 1907; below: photo of the poem).



PARCEL 4

ROBERT CUTTING: 102 SHARROTT ROAD

Historical Documentation

Robert Cutting, eldest son of Alfred, was born in 1855 on Staten Island in the vicinity of Sharrott Road where he spent his entire life. According to Alfred's diary, Robert was attending school in 1866-67 (age 11) (Guidebook: SIHS Acc. 2006). At the age of 14, the federal census of 1870 recorded him at home and still attending school, but unable to read or write (U.S. Census 1870: 102). In 1873 the family purchased the property at 68 Sharrott Road; Robert, then 17, was the eldest of the five Cutting children, and still living with Alfred and Mary Ann. Alfred's diary mentioned the activity of Robert to some degree. As he grew older, Robert was also engaged in day labor along with his father and the second oldest son, William. Tasks included splitting wood, hauling, mowing salt grass, and carting (Cutting Diary: SIHS Acc. 2006).

In 1875 Robert was still part of the Alfred Cutting household, but in 1878 he married Mary Harley, a New York City lawyer's daughter five years his senior, and began his own household (N.Y. State Census 1875: 39; Flynn 1983: personal communication. Although there is no record of the deed, Robert's farm encompassed a little more than three acres of land directly west and adjoining his father's property, part of the tract formerly owned by Isaac Winant.

Work on Robert's house is detailed in entries in Alfred's diary (Cutting Diary: SIHS Acc. 2006):

1877	November 7	Work on foundation start brick
	November 13	Came home bought 3 windows basement
	December 7	Work raising I 3 carpenters got along good
1878	January —	work on house - lath plaster bought mouldings, locks in New Brunswick
	February 21	Went New York buy paint
	April 30	I place we moved all up Cha & Dixon & Jeps help

Presumably Robert and Mary moved into their house in April of 1878 as detailed in the diary and according to family history accounts (Flynn 1983: personal communication). The public record of their occupation showed sometime lag, however; this was a pattern similar to the written record of Alfred's occupation. Assessment Records in 1879 and 1880 did not record Robert as a property owner but did show Isaac Winant's holdings on Sharrott Road to be reduced by the acreage Robert occupied (Westfield Assessment Records 1879, 1880: unpagged). The 1880 federal census is the first record of Robert, listed as a farmer, having established his own household (Cutting Misc.: SIHS Acc. 2006).

The three acre farm was assessed at \$325 in 1885, including house and land, and worth \$475 in 1896 (Westfield Assessment Records 1885: unpagged; 1896: 56; Figure 4-1). Robert and Mary had no children during their nearly 40 years of marriage (Mary died between 1907 and 1915).

All indications point to the Robert Cutting farm as the working farm base of the Cutting endeavor. From 1874 to 1889 both Alfred and Robert were producing sandy crops for the

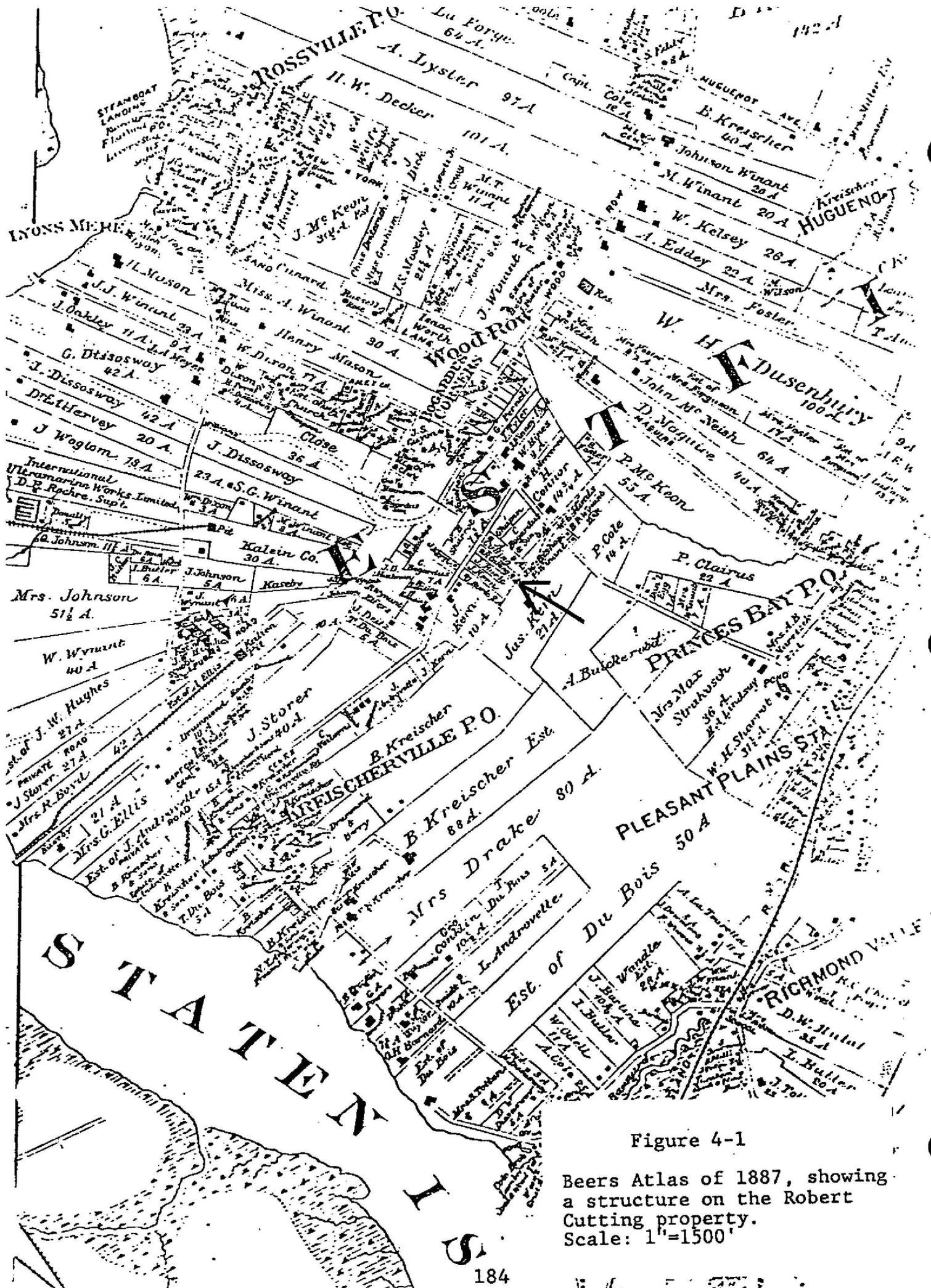


Figure 4-1

Beers Atlas of 1887, showing a structure on the Robert Cutting property. Scale: 1"=1500'

commercial market especially blackberries and raspberries, watercress, mint, peaches and pears (Berry Book: SIHS Acc. 2006). By the end of the century, however, Robert had become a dairy farmer producing milk as a cash crop (Trow 1900: 121; U.S. Census 1900: 285).

The census of that year (1900) listed Robert (34) as a "milk dealer", living with his wife of 22 years Mary (U.S. Census 1900: 285). Both could read, write, speak English and Robert owned the house - not a farm - with a mortgage. Three male, white, boarders were listed as farm laborers, all presumably helping on Robert's farm: John Brady (35), an Irish alien who had been in the United States for six years; Frederick Meyer (19), a native New Yorker of German parentage; and William Mahony (17), born in New York of Irish parentage (U.S. Census 1900: 285).

In 1910 Alfred died leaving the westerly half of his farm to Elizabeth E., his granddaughter. By 1912 Elizabeth had transferred her interest in this property to Robert (Richmond County Deeds 1347: 68). The 1913 Topographical Survey revealed the entire Robert and Stephen Cutting plots (7.2 acres) under cultivation at that time (Sheet 74).

Between 1898 and 1907 Robert Cutting acquired 4 1/2 acres of land to the rear of his own property and west, being part of the lot formerly owned by James Guyon (Robinson 1898; Robinson and Pidgeon 1907; Figure 4-2). A building was located on this rear property (not within the project area) from c.1907 on; there is no indication of how it was related to the Robert Cutting farm or

whether it was under cultivation. This 4 1/2 acre parcel was also transferred from Mary Cutting to Stephen LaForge in the 1915 deed next described (Misc. Cutting Collection: SIHS Acc. 2006).

In 1915 Robert's wife, Mary, conveyed her interest in the 3.21 acres at 102 Sharrott Road to Robert's nephew, Stephen LaForge, who was then owner at the adjacent 68 Sharrott Road homestead. The transaction was made for \$1 but the property was subject to two mortgages which Stephen would assume with the transfer of title: one was for \$600 and interest, the other was for \$550 and interest (Unrecorded deed May 10, 1915 in Misc. Cutting Collection: SIHS Acc. 2006). It is interesting to note that Mary was unable to write her name on the deed and signed with her mark instead, although the census of 1900 listed her as being able to read and write. Mary may have died in that year and was not listed in the 1915 Census (N.Y. State Census 1915: 15).

Robert Cutting, now 59 years old, a "trucking farmer", lived alone on the farm with two farm hands in 1915: Stephen Makuskey, a 35 year old Polish-Russian alien in the U.S. for 16 years, and William McMahon, 28, and a U.S. citizen (N.Y. State Census 1915: 15).

Within a few years Robert was remarried, at age 61 to Frances Bennish, age 28, and started a family. Their daughter Elizabeth was born in 1918 and they also had a son Robert Henry (N.Y. State Census 1925: 31). In 1925 one farm hand, Paul Baker (30 years old), an alien in the U.S. for 27 years, worked the

property. Despite his age -78- a 1933 Phone Directory listing still identified Robert as a farmer and in 1939 a New York Times reporter interviewed Robert and Frances in a vignette about rural corners of New York (Berger 1939: n.p.),

Berger recorded R. Cutting as having 10 acres of land, only five under cultivation.

Mr. Cutting, apple-cheeked but work-worn at 84, was faintly bitter. Injun grass has encroached on his hay fields. He said: 'No Injun grass here when I was a boy. We got enough hay to fodder ten-twelve head and had some left to send up to livery stables in the city.' Now the two old horses that draw Mr. Cutting's plow eke out the winter on the hated Injun grass (Berger 1939: n.p.).

Mrs. Cutting was described as broad and glowing, and cooking at her 'Prize Perfect' coal stove.

Perhaps the most drastic contrast between Alfred's cosmopolitan lifestyle of 40 years earlier and this picture of 20th century rural Staten Island was the consumer pattern drawn by Robert Cutting. The Robert Cuttings seldom got to the city. Instead their needs were met by shopping in the Sears - Roebuck mail order catalogue: " 'Man can get most anything thet a way'," said Cutting. "Hoes and rakes and small farm tools can be had in the general store" (Berger 1939: n.p.).

In 1934 Robert transferred his share in the farm and property to Stephen La Forge Cutting, as his wife Mary had earlier done (Book of Deeds B766: 105). This made Stephen L. the sole owner of both of the Cutting properties. The property was divided at the time of Stephen's death (1950) between the

children of Stephen L., and not Robert's children (Richmond Country 1347: 68).

Property Development

The configuration of house and outbuildings changed somewhat during Robert's tenure on the farm. The first map to delineate any structure is the 1887 Beers map which simply depicts the main house on a 3 acre plot (Figure 4-1). The 1898 Robinson Atlas (Figure 4-2), reveals a rear extension on the main house and three barn/shed outbuildings 100' - 200' south of the main house structure. This is a configuration which remained intact through the turn of the century, until c.1907-1913 (Pidgeon 1907: PL 24, 27; Anonymous 1913: Sheet 74). During this time, the probably frame barn complex was replaced by a single larger one story frame barn. Reportedly the new barn sat on a substantial boulder and brick footing and was a former schoolhouse building which had been moved to the property (Flynn 1983: personal communication; Figure 4-3). An open shed and shed building were just west of this complex along the western border of the property line. A 12' wide drive ran the length of the property in 1913 and a small shed was located just north of the northwest corner of the barn (Figure 4-4). The layout was not altered until post 1917 when an enclosed front porch was added to the main house structure.

Elizabeth Flynn, Roberts' daughter, was born in 1918 and lived on the property with her brother and parents until her marriage in the mid-1930s (Flynn 1983: personal communication). Although quite ill at the time, she visited the site briefly

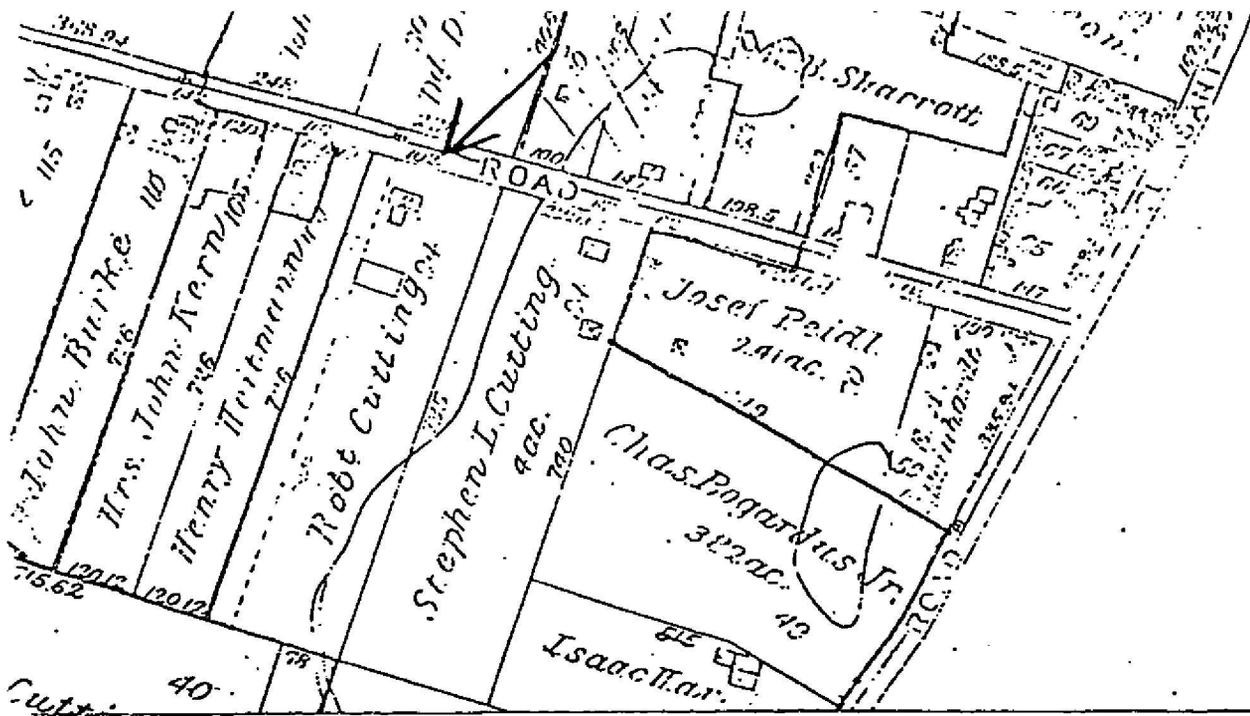


Figure 4-3 Composite of the Bromley 1917 Atlas (above), scale:1"=300' and the 1913 Topographical Survey (below), scale:1"=50', showing the early 20th century configuration of this parcel.

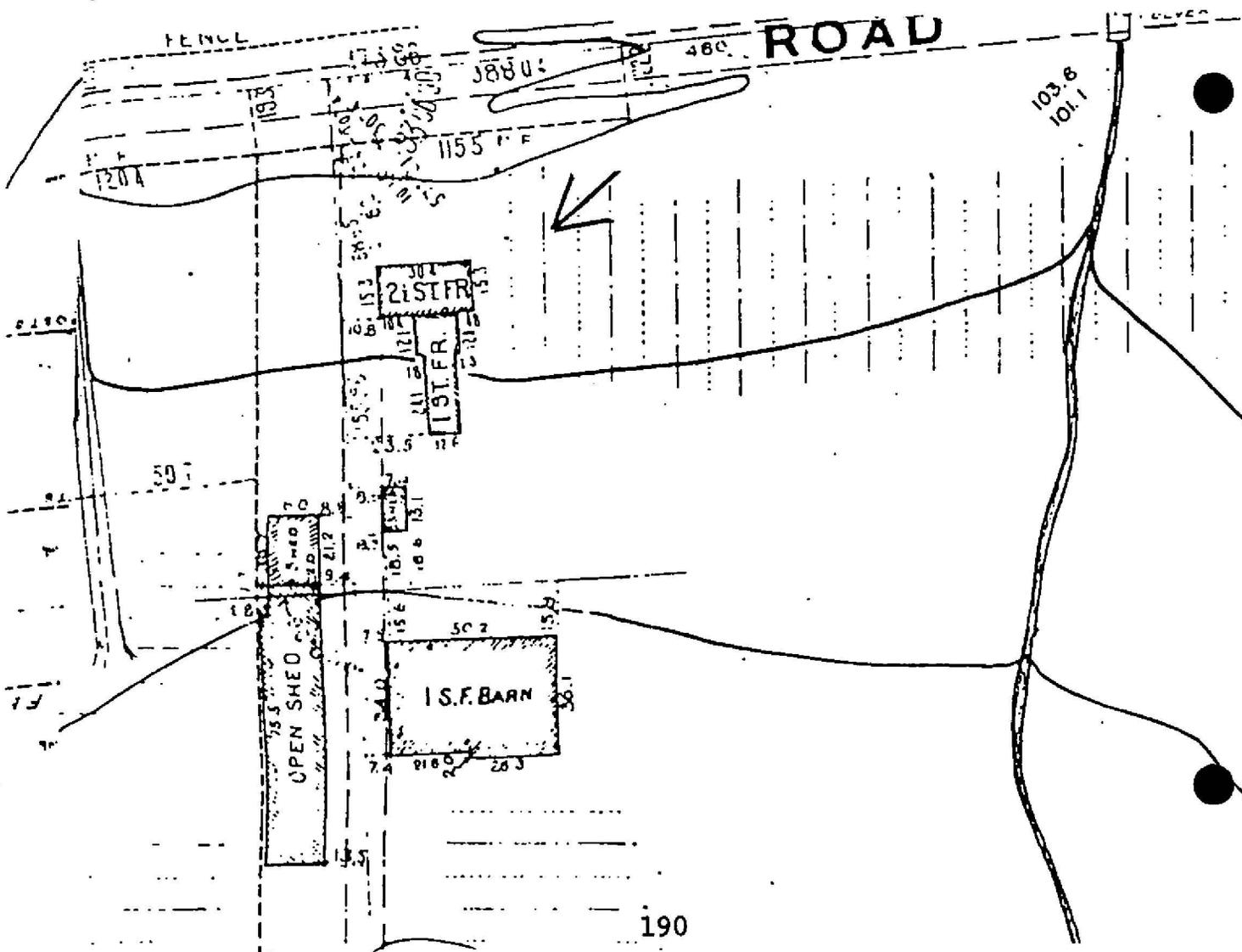




FIGURE 4-4
Photograph, ca. 1900-
102 Sharrott Road. Left to
right: William Cutting (in
meat wagon, Alfred's sec-
ond son); Stephen LaForge
Cutting (on horseback,

Mary Ann (Mrs. Alfred)
Cutting; Mary (Mrs. Robert)
Cutting; and Gertrude
(Alfred's granddaughter)
(Courtesy of the SIHS).

during our excavation and provided data about the farming operation and outbuilding functions. As with the Alfred Cutting site we realized that many of the features had been in active usage until the very recent past.

Mrs. Flynn recalled that during her childhood (1918-1930) her father was a spring wagon peddler who would go to Tottenville to sell vegetables, eggs and chickens. Robert was also producing strawberries and tomatoes, and marketing through a commissioned merchant. Produce was sold in New York City at the Washington Market on the westside much as it had been earlier in Alfred's lifetime. Her mother sold rabbits and milk to supplement the family income.

Mrs. Flynn recalled that the main house was used as living quarters for the family (Excavation Units 61, 62). The basement was divided into two rooms: the westside one was a pantry for preserving foods and the eastside was used as a root cellar where fruits and vegetables were kept in big barrels of dirt and sand. Homemade wine, made from red and white grapes grown in 60' rows in the property between the two Cutting households was also stored in the basement. Fruit trees lined the grape arbor. Corn was grown along the brook. These items were also stored either by preserving in jars or drying.

The rear addition, or "summer house", was used to store large containers of whole milk and 1/2 bottles of cream (Excavation Units 53, 54, 105, 106). The second story of the dairy or summer house was used to house workmen. Mrs. Flynn particularly

remembered her uncle (mother's brother) Frank Bennish who had occupied the space when he first arrived from Czechslovakia. A storage shed was attached to the rear of the summer house.

Mrs. Flynn identified a number of outbuildings associated with the dairy and farming operations. During her childhood the family maintained 21 cows - Holsteins and Jerseys - which were housed in an open shed to the rear of the large barn, about 100' south of the main living quarters (Excavation Units 59, 64, 69, 103, 104, 107, 183). The two-story barn was an old school house moved from Kreischerville c.1907-1913. The ground floor was divided in half, one section used for carriages and the other one for horses. The second story was a hay loft. The barn burned down in an area fire in 1946.

The brick smokehouse standing at the time of our excavation, was about 60 years old (c.1923) and replaced a frame smokehouse in the same location that had been built with the house (Excavation Units 57, 58). Mrs. Flynn recalled that there were no animals at 68 Sharrott and that all the food processing was done by her father at 102 Sharrott. She particularly remembered pork - hams and bacon - being processed.

Behind the smokehouse there was a coal bin and then a slate walkway (Excavation Unit 67) which lead from the east side of the house to the household privy (Excavation Units 56, 65). The privy partially standing was active during Mrs. Flynn's residence at the farm, no indoor plumbing ever being installed, and was also being used by the then current tenant (Haas 1982: personal

communication). A corn crib had been located just north of the privy. A number of sheds and storage buildings had lined the west side of the driveway. Mrs. Flynn recalled the storage bungalow (c.1940) still standing, being farthest north, then the no longer extant chicken and rabbit house (Excavation Unit 60). Set back from these structures had been the worker's privy (E.U. 66). Both this and the household privy were emptied regularly and used for fertilizer.

South of the workers' privy, and west of the drive, was a shed used for smokehouse wood. A large open shed south of this housed Robert's "fancy wagons": a buckboard or springwagon, moving van, and a conestoga wagon, along with plows, hay rakes and horse equipment above. This shed, now enclosed, housed half a dozen horses at the time of our excavation. A small shed formerly along the east side of the drive west of the brick smokehouse was utilized as a harness shed as well.

Water was available in three locations on the property. A cistern/well was dug beyond the open shed just described and water was piped from the house inside the corral for use by the animals. During our excavation, the site was being used to board six horses and the corral cistern was in active use.

A second cistern was located just outside the back exit east of the main house. Mrs. Flynn recalled a pipe leading household drainage into the cistern until the family left c.1955. This cistern was empty of both water and fill in 1983 except for a recent paint can. A third cistern, not mentioned by Mrs. Flynn,

was located southeast of the barn and probably also served the animals in the barn area had been filled in and was excavated. A fourth cistern was located just west of the brick smokehouse and had been used until the farm was closed in 1955; it had been partially dug out and refilled by the present tenant (Flynn 1983: personal communication; Haas 1982: personal communication).

In 1971, the former Robert Cutting farm was rented by Bill Haas who stabled horses on the property until the present time. Haas altered some of the landscape on the property during his tenure. A duck pond was excavated in the area where the barn interior had formerly stood, and large piles of back dirt were mounded around the site of that structure. A cistern near the smokehouse was partially dug out and refilled by Haas as well.

PARCEL 4

ARCHITECTURAL ANALYSIS: 102 SHARROTT ROAD

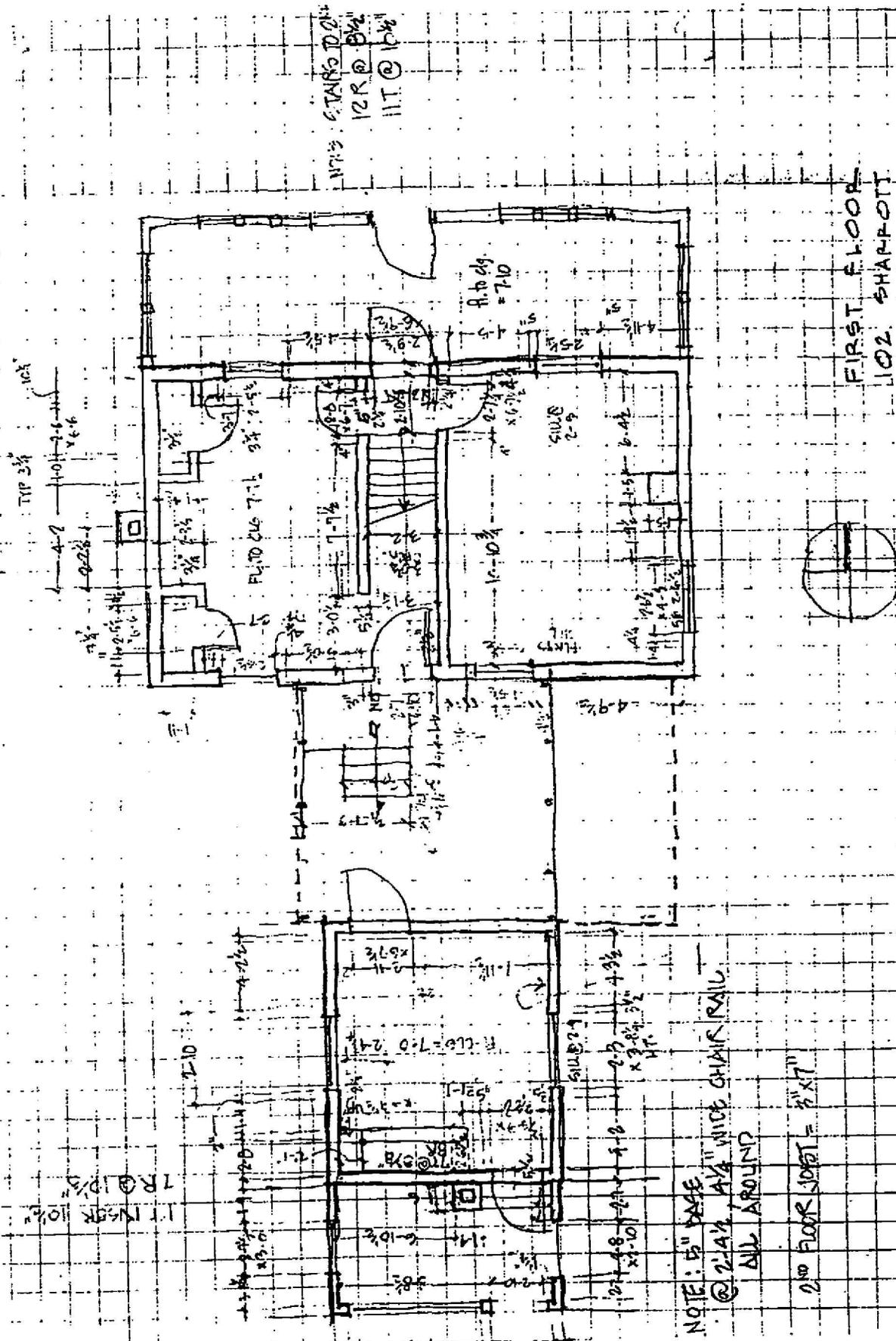
I. GENERAL DESCRIPTION

A. FORM

The Robert Cutting House at 102 Sharrott Road is a compound plan/form consisting of a main house with front porch and an ancillary dwelling with rear shed which is connected to the principal building by another shed. The main house is a 2-1/2 story, simple gable roof form over a rectangular plan. Its front porch is one-story across the entire north side and has a hipped-roof. The ancillary dwelling is a 2-story simple gable roof form over a square plan. There is a one-story shed attached to the entire south wall. The connecting shed between the main house and the ancillary dwelling covers door entrances to both units.

B. PLANS

The main house is a center stair hall-type plan (Figure 4-5). The hall (101) inside the front door, now reached via the porch (104) is merely a tight vestibule with access to the two first floor rooms (102 and 103) to either side and the stairway, straight ahead to the second floor (Figure 4-6). The landing at the top of the stairs (201) leads to the large west room (205) and two smaller rooms (204 and 203) on the east side. At the front, middle of the house on the second floor is a hall (202)

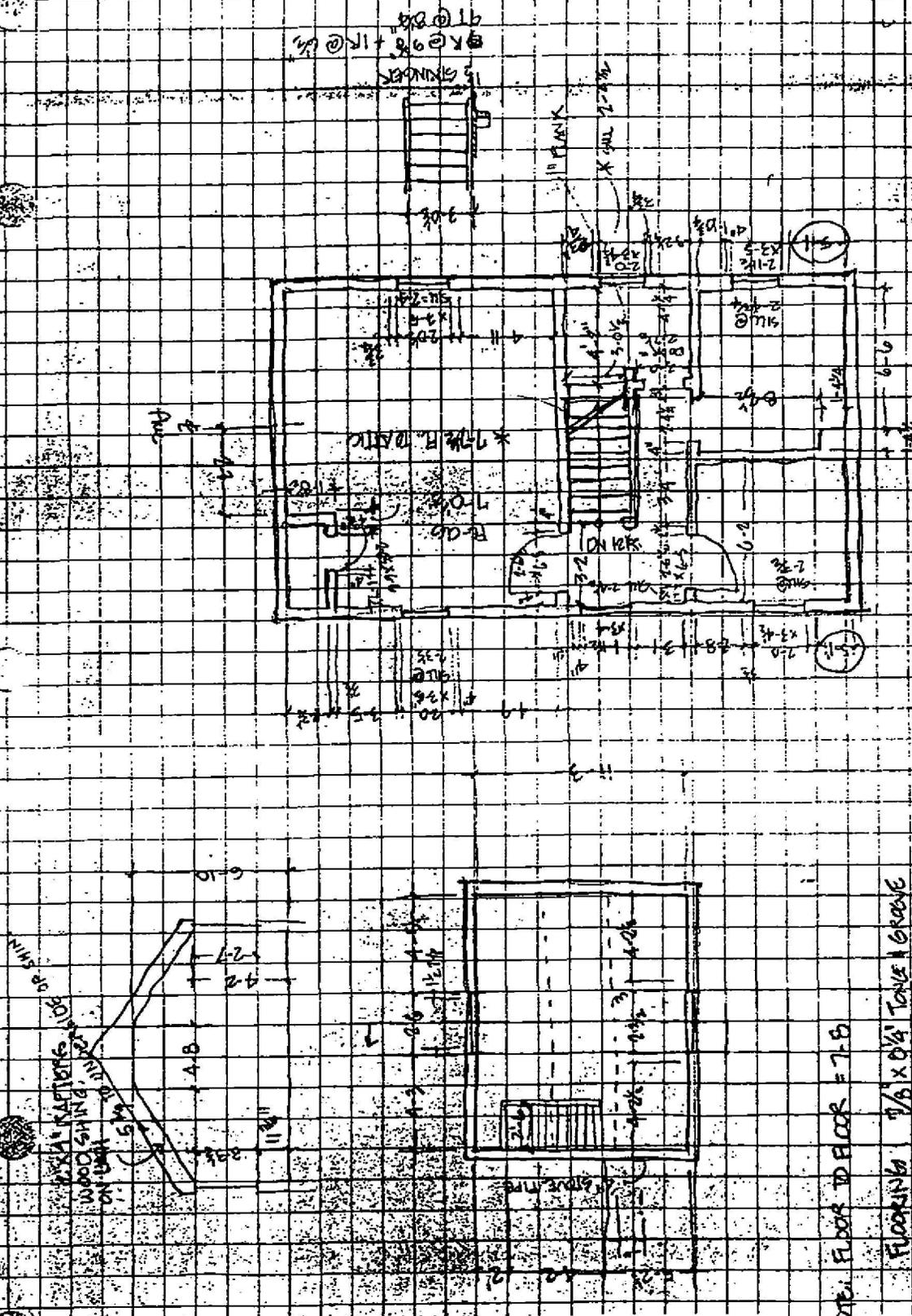


FIRST FLOOR
102 SHARROTT

NOTE: 5" BASE
@ 2 1/4" AKA WIDE CHAIR RAIL
ALL AROUND
2ND FLOOR JOIST = 8" X 7"

Figure 4-5

Working drawing, plan view, first floor, 102 Sharrott Road



SECOND FLOOR
102 SHARROTT

NOTE: FLOOR TO FLOOR = 7'-8"

FLOORING 7/8" X 6 1/4" TONGUE & GROOVE
2" X 6 1/2" JOISTS

CEILING 5" X 6"

ATTIC 4" X 6" JOIST TO JOIST
8" X 6" JOIST TO RIDGE

Figure 4-6

Working drawing, plan view, second floor, 102 Sharrott Road

containing a stair to the attic. The attic is an unfinished space without a floor. The cellar is reached only by an exterior bulkhead on the south wall, west end. The cellar (Figure 4-7) is divided into two spaces by a simple 1-inch plank wall but connected by a door. The east space (B-2) has a dirt floor whereas the west side (B1) has a concrete floor.

The ancillary dwelling has one space on each of its two floor (Figures 4-5 and 4-6). Downstairs, the space (105) is entered from doors in each shed on the north (106) and south (107) sides. A stair, which formerly was enclosed with door and paneling, doglegs in the southwest corner, up the south wall to the second floor space (206).

II STRUCTURAL

The main house sits on an 8-inch brick foundation wall laid up in running bond. The ancillary dwelling rests on concrete piers of varying sizes and spacings along the east and west sides, each supporting a beam which carry the first floor joists. This creates an open crawl space below. Both sheds are at grade. The front porch spans are over a crawl space.

In the cellar of the main house, the 14 foot span of the first floor joists are relieved by a 3 x 6 beam

spanning at the mid point longitudinally. This beam bears on the end walls where chimney supports are corbelled out beyond the inside face of the foundation. The floor joists are 3 x 7's spaced 24 inches on center on the first and second floors. The second floor ceiling joists are 3 x 6's. The roof rafters are 2 x 3-3/8 spaced 24 inches on center creating an 8.5:12 pitch. Walls are framed with nominal 2 x 4's of unknown spacing. It was not determined whether the system was a balloon or platform frame.

There are three chimneys at the Robert Cutting House, one on each end wall of the main house and one at the south end wall of the ancillary dwelling. The west end wall chimney in the main house runs on the interior of the wall whereas the others are external stacks. The c. 1900, (Figure 4-4) historical photograph of the house shows an identical stack on the west side, similar to one on the east end. These were single flue chimneys on wide bases and with corbelled caps. The more recent chimney sits on an extension footing splayed out on the south side to a wider foundation at its base. The chimney in the ancillary dwelling is actually within the south shed (107) space but rises above on the outside or south wall of the dwelling. This is a modern 1'-4' x 1'-4" chimney with flue liner.

III CLADDING

The walls of the Robert Cutting House are clad in a variety of materials. The historical photo (Figure 4-4) shows a wide horizontal wood siding on the north and west sides of the house. The siding extant on the center and east end of the south elevation has 8-3/4 inch exposure and is probably the same materials. The present house is clad in wood shingles in two sizes. The porch shingles have 5-1/2 in exposure whereas the main house has longer 8-3/4 inch shingles. The ancillary dwelling has shiplap or novelty siding on its east and west walls with 6 inch exposure of which there is a one-inch reveal. The north and south gable ends are clad with 8-1/2 inch exposure shingles. The middle shed is clad with various planks and vertical boards except above the openings where they run horizontally. On the end shed the shiplap or novelty siding is used.

The main house is shown with a wood shingle roof in the historical photograph and that roof is extant under the present asphalt shingles. These are of an interlocking pattern of 10 inch by 13 inch panels and also used on the front porch. Asphalt shingles on the ancillary dwelling are of polygonal shape. The end shed also had asphalt shingles. The connecting shed however has soldered tin plates of 13 inch by 18 inch panels.

IV FENESTRATION

Front and back entrance doors to the main house of 102 Sharrott Road are located in the middle of three bays. The ancillary dwelling has doors located on the west end of the north wall and the east end of the south wall. Both of these doors open out into the adjacent sheds.

The main elevation is organized into three bays on both levels (Figure 4-4, 4-8 and 4-9). The historical photo of the Robert Cutting House shows the original entrance door at the middle of the first floor flanked by two double hung windows of 6 over 6 sash (Figure 4-4). These openings are extant inside the present porch although the windows, including sash and frames have been altered. The openings are now 2'-5-1/2" x 4'-5/1/2". On the second floor are three bays of 2'-0-1/2" by 3'-5" openings presently containing double hung wooden sash of one over one panes. The north elevation of the porch has a grouping of three screened window openings to either side of the door. These are individually 2'-4" by 4'-6" and separated by 4 inch mullions.

On the west elevation (Figure 4-10), the porch has two of the above-mentioned screened window units. The two main floors on the west side have no windows. There is an attic casement window just south of the chimney stack having four panes and being 1'-2" by 1'-11". In the

NORTH ELEV
102 SHARROTT

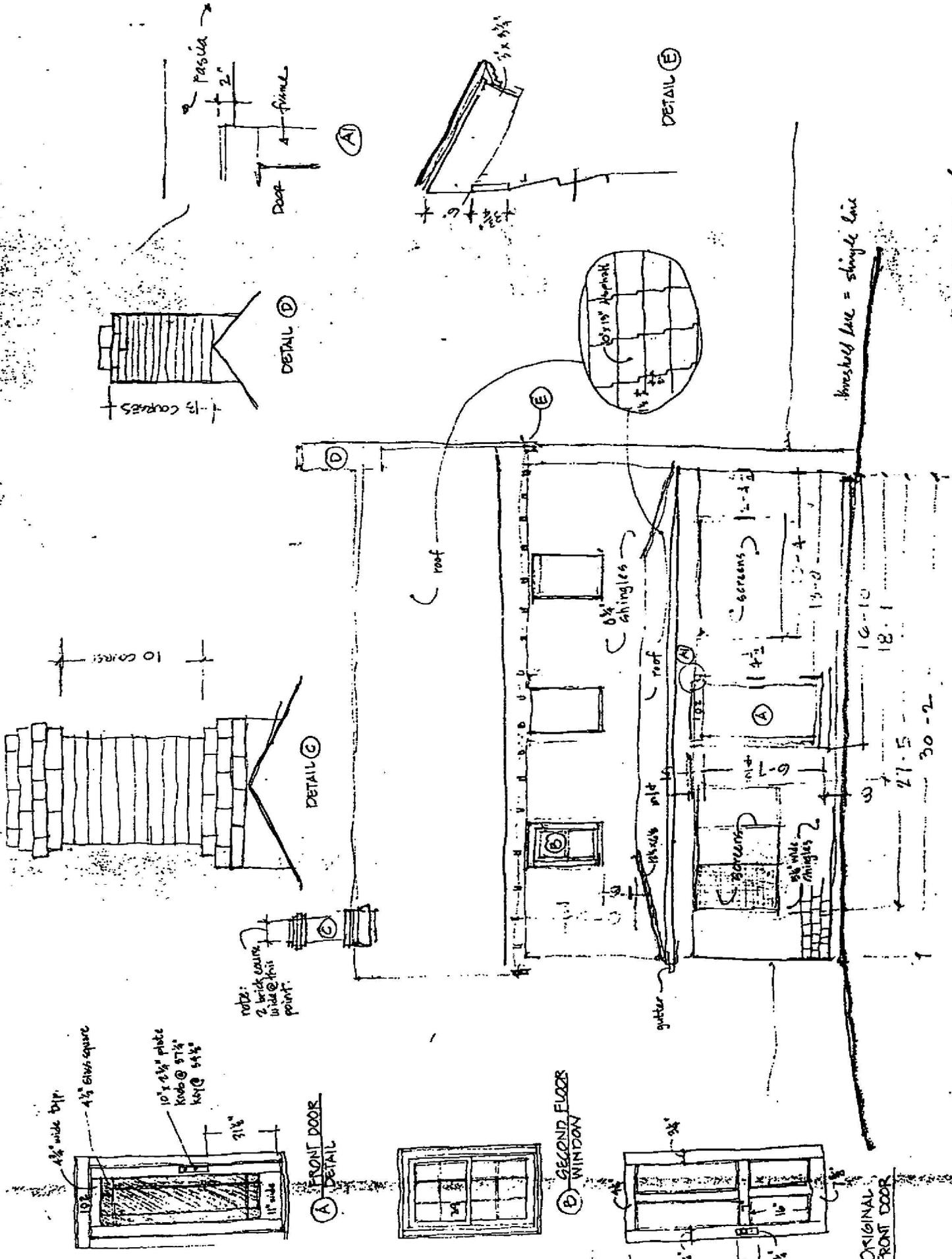


Figure 4-8

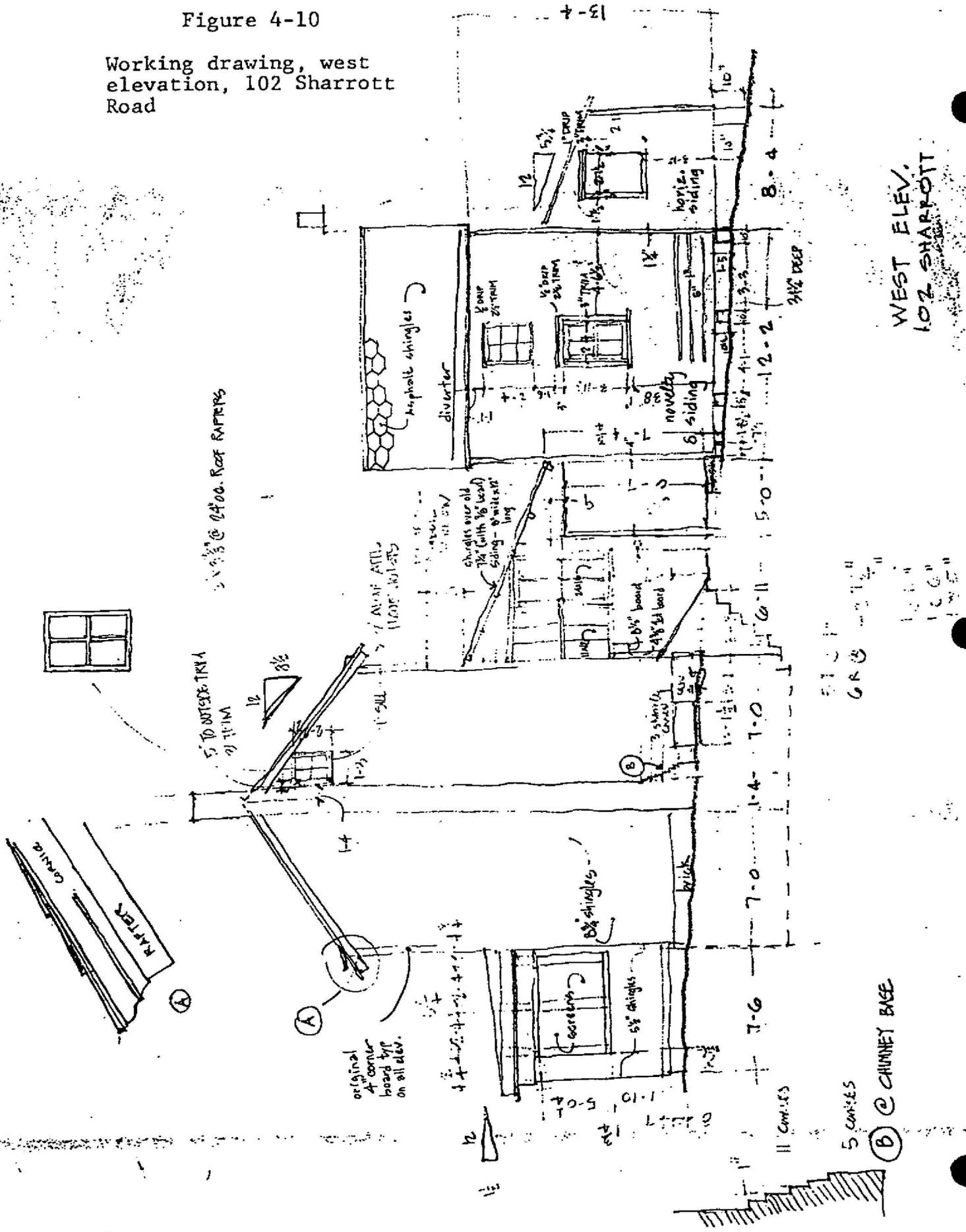
Working drawing, north elevation, 102 Sharrott



Figure 4-9

Figure 4-10

Working drawing, west elevation, 102 Sharrott Road



WEST ELEV.
102 SHARROTT

CHIMNEY BASE

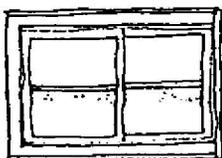
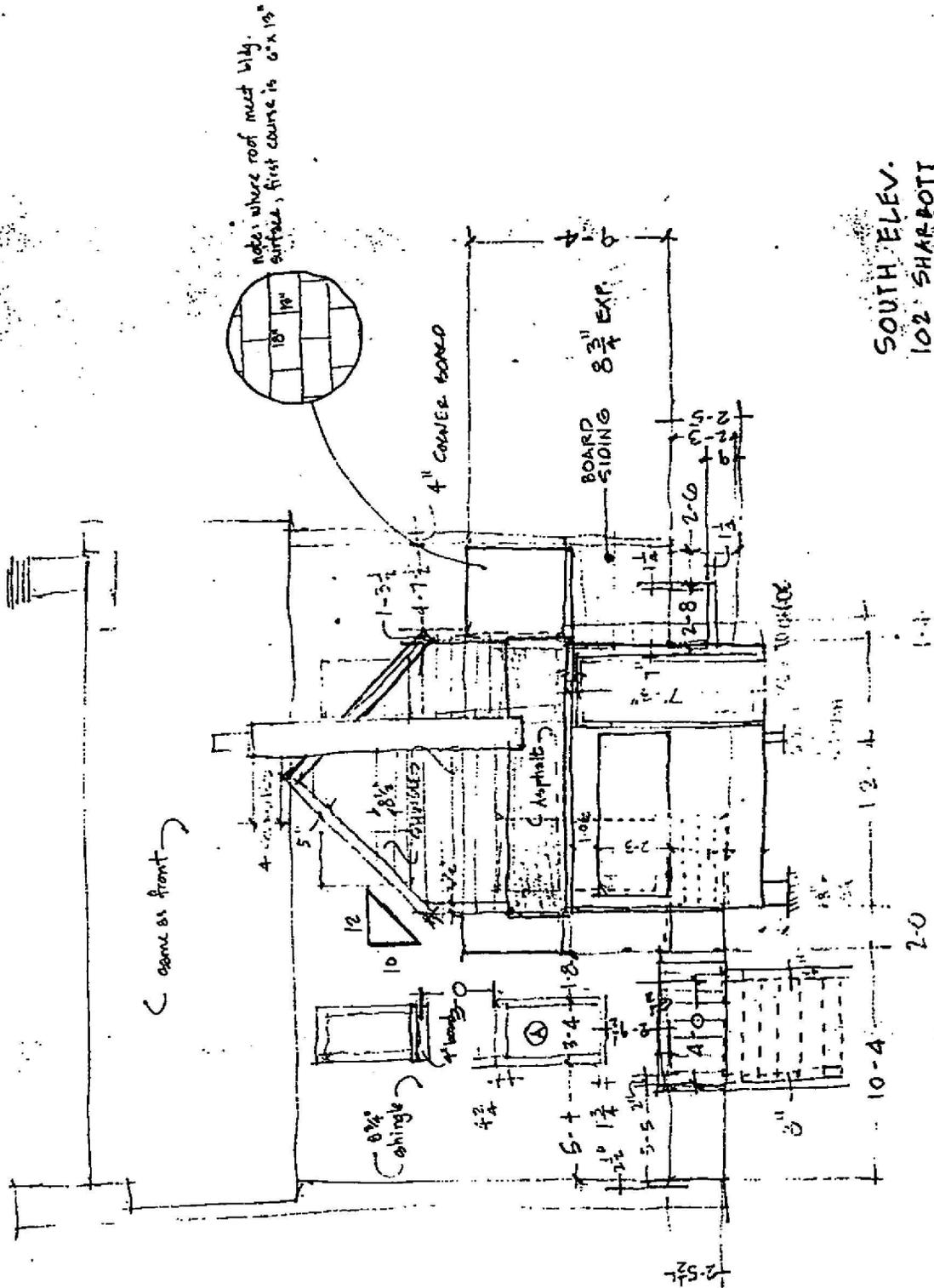
cellar and again just south of the external chimney stack is a 2'-8" by 1'-8" masonry opening in the foundation for a window that is no longer extant.

The west elevation of the ancillary dwelling contains one window stacked atop each other on each level at about the mid-point of the elevation (Figure 4-10). On the first floor the window is 2'-4" by 4'-0" and consists of a two-over-two doublehung wood sash. On the second level the unit is 1'-10" by 2'-2" and consists of a single six pane sash.

There is no window extant in the 2'-8" x 2'-7-1/2" opening on the west side of the end shed. In the connecting shed, towards the north end, are two windows 3'-0" x 4'-10". They are fixed sash arranged three-over-three and two-over-two respectively.

The south elevation of the main house is organized like the front facade, into three bays on two levels (Figures 4-11, 4-12, and 4-13). The easternmost two bays are concealed below the connecting shed. The middle bay here is a door reached up three steps to a landing. The eastern bay is a 2'-6-1/2" x 4'-5-1/2" one-over-one double hung wooden sash. The western end bay at the first level is a 2'-6-1/2" by 4'-5-1/2" similar unit. On the second floor there are three 2'-0" by 3'-4-1/2" one-over-one double hung wood sash windows. There is a bulkhead below

SOUTH ELEV.
102 SHARROTT



(A)

SIDING TYPES

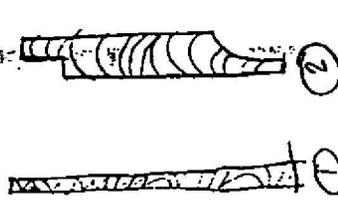


Figure 4-11

Working drawing, south elevation, 102 Sharro Road



Figure 4-12

Figure 4-13



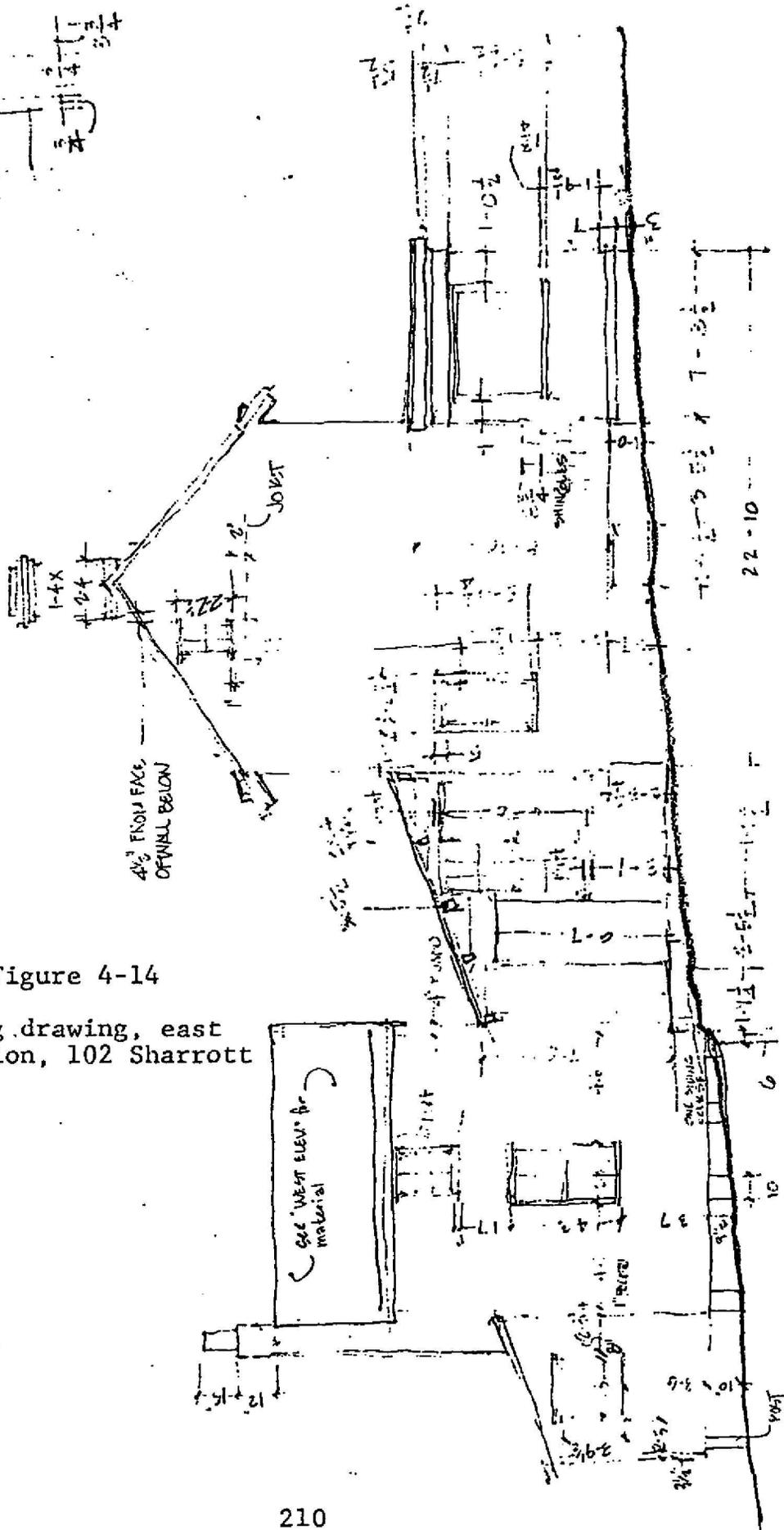
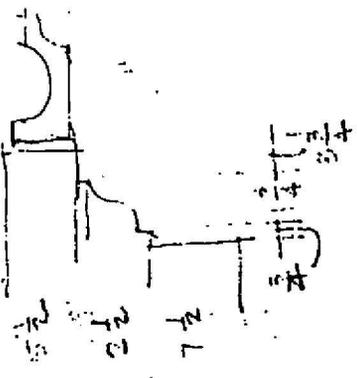
the west end bays at the cellar level concealing a set of stairs to the basement. On the eastern end is a 1'-6" by 2'-8" cellar window. No window is extant in the 2'-3" by 7'-7" opening in the south wall of the end shed.

The east elevation is virtually the inverse elevation of the west side (Figure 4-14). The major difference exists in the presence of a first floor window at the south end of east side of the main house. This is a standard 2'-6-1/2" by 2'-5-1/2" one-over-one double hung wood sash.

V INTERIOR

The basement is subtly divided into two equal spaces by a plank wall partition. Both sides have exposed brick foundation walls, whitewashed exposed first floor joists and dirt (B2) and concrete (B1) for finishes. The basement level was not accessible from the interior of the first floor.

The first floor is divided into two similarly sized rooms by the stair to the second floor. The west side room (103) is finished as a kitchen space. On the west wall two built-in closets flank either side of stove (not extant). The kitchen has direct access to the exterior on the south wall. The living area (102) on the east side is accessible only from the entry-stair hall. The doors that



EAST ELEV.
102 SHARROTT

Figure 4-14
Working drawing, east elevation, 102 Sharrott Road

open into the kitchen and living areas from this hall are vertical panel (4) doors (Figures 4-15 and 4-16). Most other finishes date from a c. 1920 renovation. Walls and ceilings are plaster on wood lath.

The ancillary dwelling's first floor (105) is perhaps the most interestingly finished space at 102 Sharrott Road (Figure 4-17). The north side door is a modern metal door but the south door is a fir, raised panel door with vertical orientation (Figure 4-18). Walls and ceiling are plaster on wood lath. A 4-1/2 inch wide chair rail (Figure 4-19), beaded on ~~both~~ ends was interruptedly around the room at 2 feet 4-1/2 inches off the floor. The steep stair (Figure 4-20), having 10-1/8 inch risers and 8-3/8 inch treads was enclosed from the stringer up with double beaded boards. There was a door (no longer extant) in the southwest corner of the room leading to the first riser and landing. The sleeping garret (206) is devoid of any architectural finishwork. The walls and ceiling are plaster on wood lath. The ceiling has two sloping sides and a flat center section. Flooring here is 7/8 inch thick by 8-1/4 inch tongue and groove sections.

The end shed (107) is an unfinished exterior space. The connecting shed (106) was an enclosed space although it is presently open. There were no interior finishes

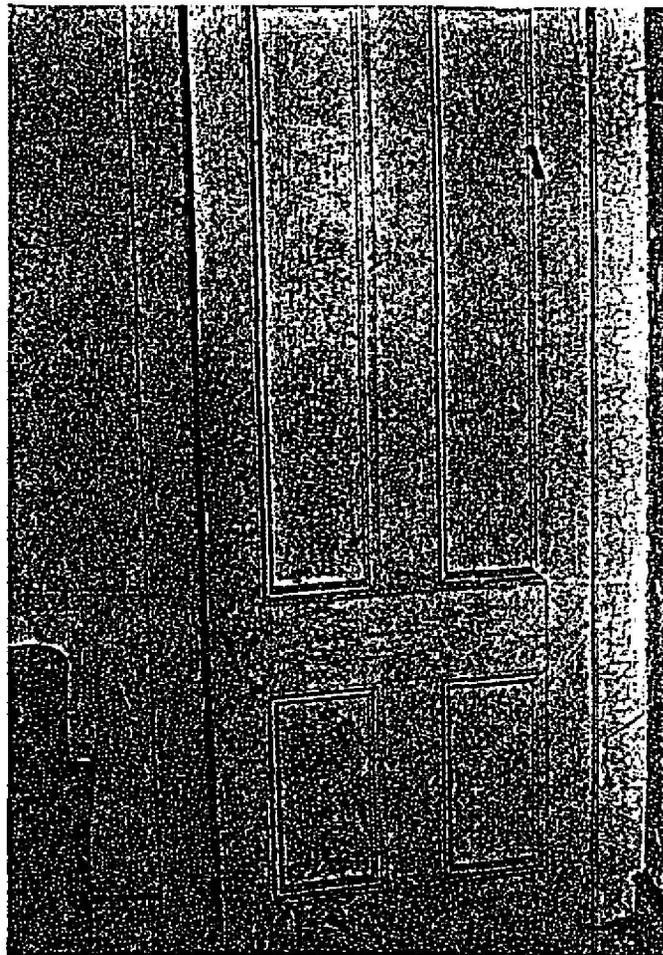


Figure 4-15..

Figure 4-16

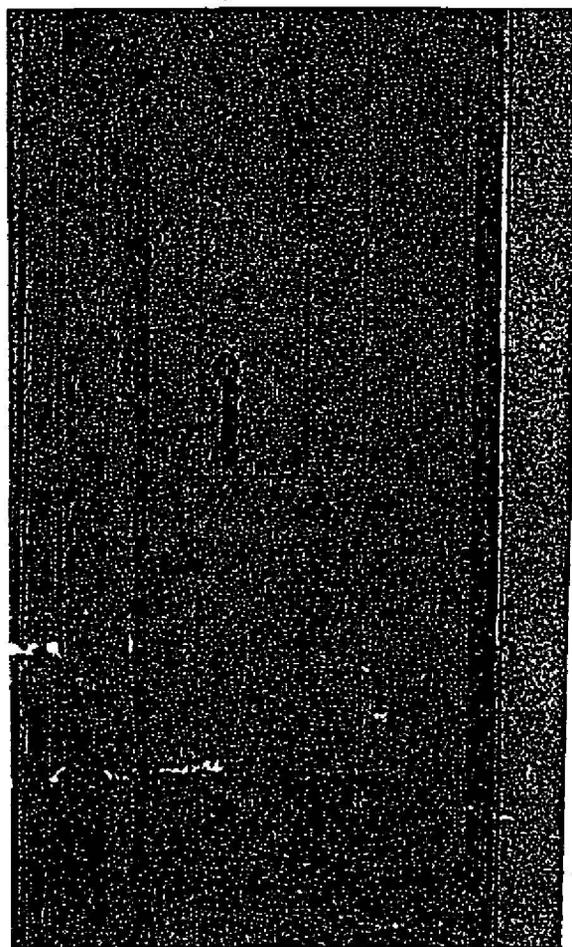




Figure 4-17

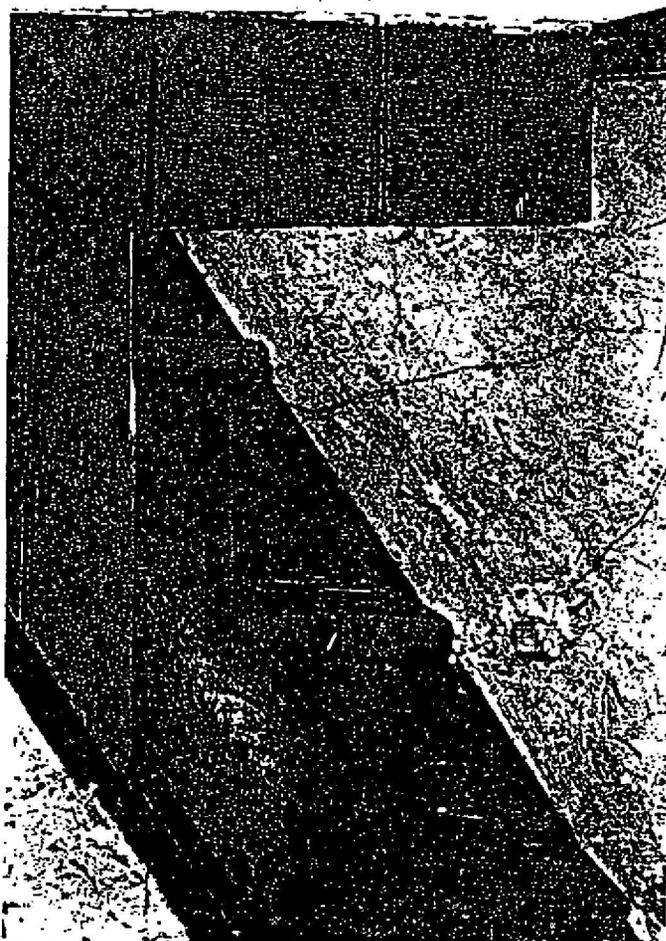
Figure 4-18





Figure 4-19

Figure 4-20



however. Various planks and horizontal boarding were used to clad a crude frame. Salvaged sash were used on the east and west walls. Two notable surfaces are extant. The original 8-3/4 inch expositive siding is extant under this shed on the south exterior wall of the main house. Also the exposed underside of the roofing boards which carry the metal roofing are actually recycled siding 7-3/4 inch wide with 3/8 inch beads (Figure 4-21). This material may be recycled siding. The new step and landing which this shed protects appears of early twentieth century construction.

The bedrooms on the second floor of the main house are a mixture of late nineteenth and early twentieth century features. This is mostly limited to doors, frames and base millwork. Walls and ceilings are plaster on wood lath. There was one closet added to the west side, larger bedroom (205). Here there is a separate hall space (202) for the stairs rising to the attic. There is no floor in the attic space.

VII ANALYSIS

The house at 102 Sharrott Road is associated with Robert Cutting, eldest son of Alfred Cutting (68 Sharrott). This house was built c. 1878 and Robert Cutting moved in just west of his father's house.



Figure 4-21

There are many similarities in construction technique and finishes, substantiating the construction date as being in the mid-seventies. Accretions to the basic form occurred in the early twentieth century and like the Alfred Cutting House they occurred in two phases. The ancillary building and connecting shed appear c. 1910. The front porch is perhaps ten years later. Wood shingling on the main house (over original siding) and that on the porch are of different sizes.

Two aspects of this house are interesting. Firstly, the plan/form is very similar to 68 Sharrott Road. This may be simply the work of the same builder or it may represent a son's simplified interpretation of his father's house. The house at 102 Sharrott Road was the same 30 foot width but its depth is only 15 feet as opposed to 18 feet. The parlor and first floor rooms are nearly square instead of rectangular. Sleeping rooms on the second floor are similarly arranged. Instead of one attic stair being in a run alongside the main stair, the attic stair at 102 returns directly over the first to second floor stair. The savings in space makes for a wider west side bedroom at 102. Otherwise the smaller bedrooms at 102 are much tighter than 68 Sharrott. This is a result of the attic stair location within a separate front hall space.

The other intriguing aspect is the ancillary building located south of the main house. This building has been referred to as a "summer kitchen" or dairy house and was utilized as a farm workers "bunkhouse", functions which the building certainly could have served simultaneously as well as sequentially. The building was probably moved to this site. It appears that the wood frame predates the concrete footings and the shiplap-novelty siding. This modest building may actually be a contemporary of the main house.

The 1898 Atlas of the ~~Borough~~ of Richmond map by Robinson shows an extension to the rear of 102 forming a "T". This may have been the kitchen extension and may be hidden in the historical photograph (Figure 4-4). The shed extensions shown on the 1913 Topographical Survey do not show up in the c. 1900 photograph. This confirms a pre-1913 date for the photo. The 1913 survey showing the linear extensions to the South also calls these accretions "1-ST'FR". The seemingly haphazard placement of the second floor windows on the east and west sides, may indicate that the building had no side windows on the second floor; giving the appearance of a single story building. The stairs, however, indicate the existence of an early second level. The window fenestration of that earlier period is not clear.

The chronological development of the house at 102 Sharrott Road suggests the modest beginnings of the Robert Cutting family transposed in the early twentieth century. The farmhouse and overall complex grew to where a summer kitchen - farm hands bunkhouse was required and new outbuildings appropriately constructed.

PARCEL 4, 102 SHARROTT ROAD, ROBERT CUTTING HOUSE

SURVEY AND TESTING

Archeological testing on the Robert Cutting Farm provided us with a unique opportunity to study a diverse array of extant outbuildings at the site as well as a number of subsurface features. Our sampling strategy was designed to accomplish several things: 1) to locate the remains or sites of former outbuildings and other features, 2) to document the physical, structure and cultural changes that had taken place at the site; and 3) to learn as much as possible about the life and times of this Staten Island subsistence farmer during the late 19th and early 20th centuries (Figure 4-22).

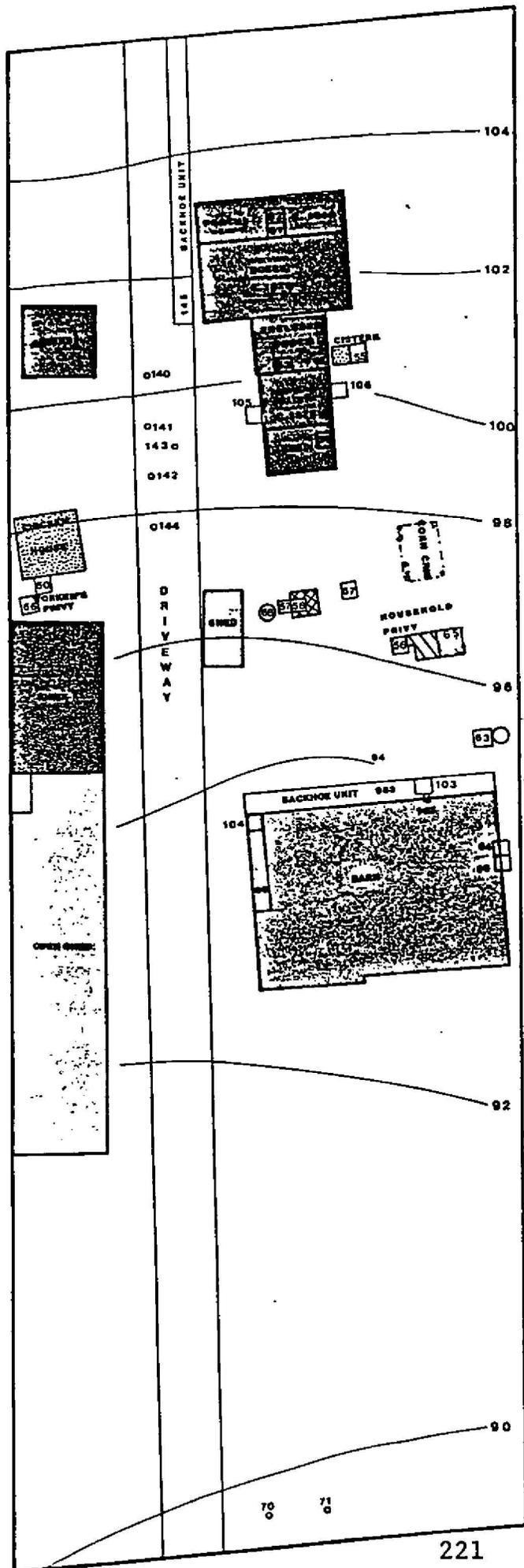
EXCAVATION UNIT 53:

This 3' X 3' test was located on the north side of the dairy building directly in front of the front doorway near its northwest corner. Layer A was a 2" thick deposit of reddish/brown sand with some red clay. In this layer we found coal, cinders, mortar, clam and oyster shells.

Layer B was mottled reddish brown clay and sand that extended from 2" to 8" in depth. This soil layer contained 1 piece of window glass, 2 square cut nails, 2 wire nails, brick and bottle glass fragments, coal, and kerosene lamp glass.

Layer C was a 2" thick deposit of orange colored sand and gravel. Artifact recoveries were similar to those described above. Layer D was brown silty clay that extended from 10" to

PARCEL 4
102 SHARROTT ROAD



KEY

-  STRUCTURES ON 1979 MAP
-  STRUCTURES ON 1913 MAP
-  CONCRETE
-  BRICK PRIVY
-  STANDING SMOKEHOUSE
-  CISTERN
-  EXCAVATION UNIT
-  SHOVEL TEST



Figure 4-22

Site plan of excavations
at the Robert Cutting House,
Parcel 4

COMPILED JUNE, 1983 FROM:

ANONYMOUS. BOROUGH OF RICHMOND TOPOGRAPHICAL SURVEY.
NEW YORK; DECEMBER, 1913

ETTLINGER, CARLTON H. COMPOSITE MAP OF TOPOGRAPHICAL SURVEY,
BOROUGH OF STATEN ISLAND, CITY OF NEW YORK. NEW YORK; APRIL 12, 1979.

13" in depth. Layer D contained coal, shell, rusted iron and 1 square cut nail.

Layer E extended from 13" to 19" and consisted of orange silty clay with rocks. This layer contained coal and 2 unidentifiable nails or tacks. Layer F was yellowish/brown silt extending beyond the closing depth of 30" and contained coal and 2 unidentifiable nails found at the E-F level interface.

EXCAVATION UNIT 54:

A 3' X 3' test was excavated on the south side of the dairy building directly in front of a doorway near its southeast corner. Level A was a 2" thick layer of humus and decayed wood. Within this unit, we found window glass, brick fragments, mortar, 1 wire nail, electrical wire, coal, clam shells, bottle and milk glass fragments, and 1 fragment of whiteware, molded with green glaze (1813-1983).

Level B was a mixed deposit of brown soil and coal that extended from 2" to 5" in depth. Artifact recoveries were similar to those described above. However, we also found 5 shoe bottoms, a glass button and a piece of chimney lamp glass. This level probably represents the original ground surface.

Level C was a thin 1" layer of orange colored silt, within which we found coal, rusted iron, and 1 fragment of buff salt glazed stoneware from a crock. Level D was reddish/brown soil that was excavated to a depth of 14". This level contained some coal and 1 brick fragment. Level E was a yellow orange silty

subsoil devoid of cultural material to the closing depth of 30".

EXCAVATION UNIT 55:

A large cistern was located on the east side of the house outside the enclosed porch between the main house and the dairy building (Figure 4-23). The top of the cistern had a poured concrete cap that measured 4' x 4". In the center of the concrete cap was a rectangular opening that measured 18" x 18" that provided access for water to enter the cistern and to be removed as needed. Both the pump and drain from the roof were no longer intact. A laid-up brick walk paralleled the northern edge of the cistern's cap terminating at a large bluestone step or lintel. The cistern was 18' in depth.

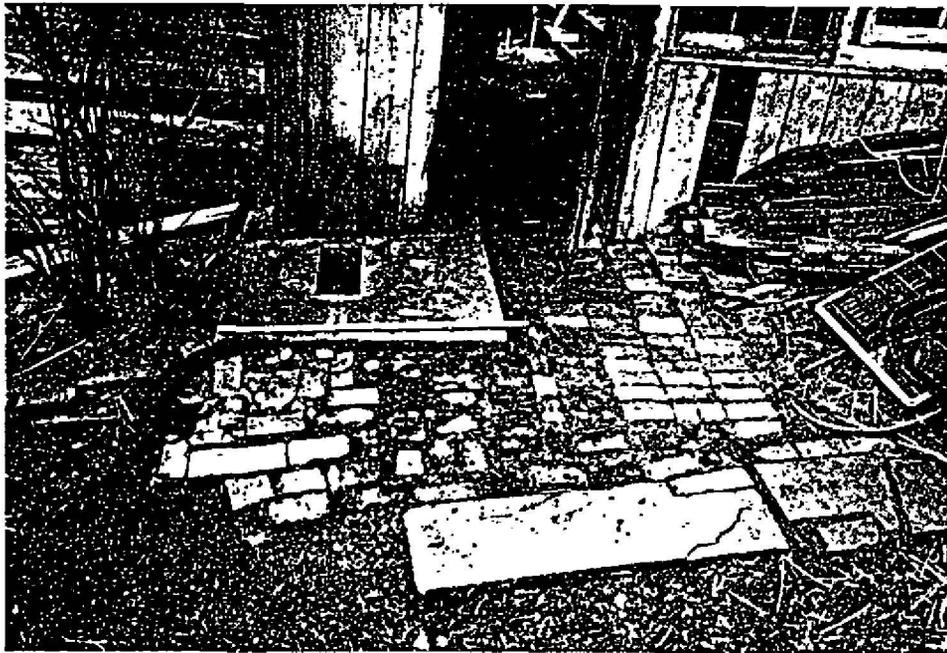
This excavation unit was placed adjacent to the cistern on its easterly side after the entire area was surface cleaned and scraped revealing a slate and brick walkway. Stratum A was a 1" to 2" layer of brown sand and concrete rubble. We recovered a number of architectural/building material artifacts from this layer such as window glass, wire nails, wood screws, metal washers, a door lock plate, brick fragments and electrical wire.

Stratum B was a deposit of black sand, coal and cinders that was 3" thick. Stratum B contained a 4 hole opal glass button, a piece of ceramic sewer pipe, nail fragments, coal, bottle glass, eyeglasses, and 1 fragment of brown glazed stoneware.

Stratum C, from 5" to 8" was mottled yellow/brown sand. This soil layer contained window glass, wire nails, a spike,



Figure 4-23
The cistern on the east side

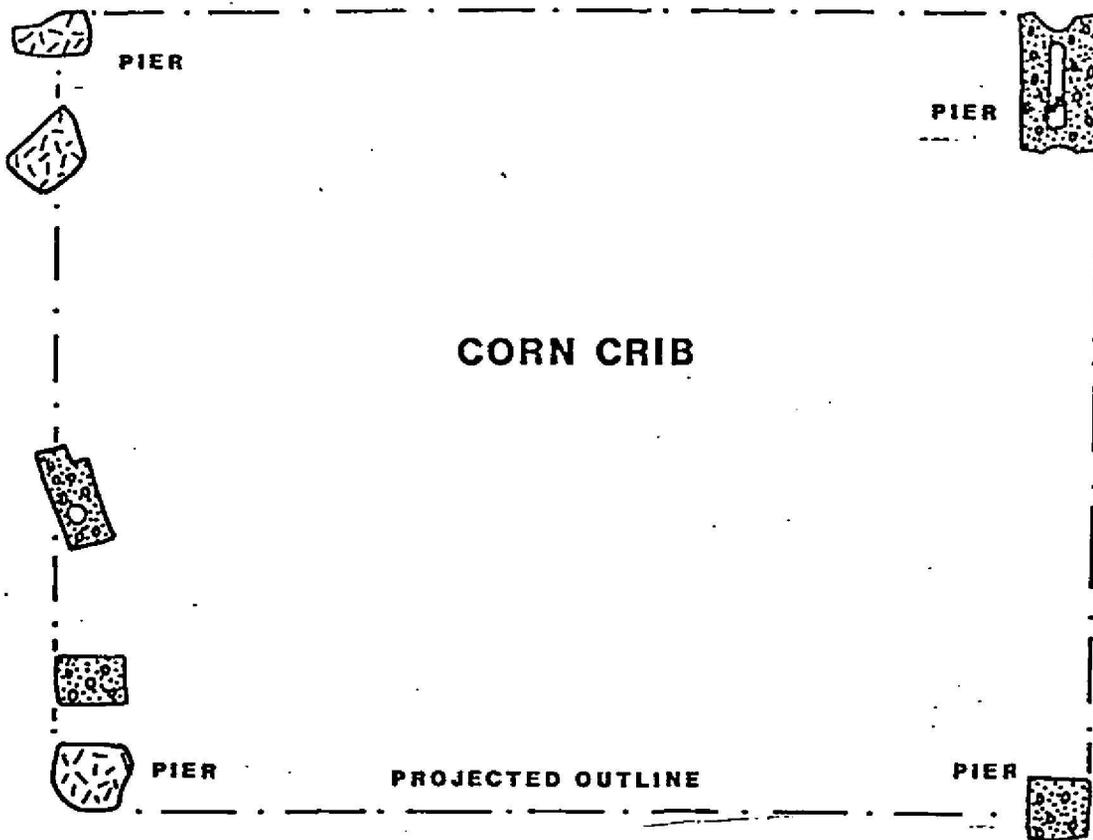


coal, and brick fragments. Stratum D was a mixture of yellowish sand, red clay and pebbles. We excavated 8" of this level and recovered only a few brick fragments. Stratum E was mottled orange brown silt in the eastern part of the excavation unit that was also 8" to 9" thick and found to be sterile.

EXCAVATION UNIT 56:

A household privy was located 64' south of the southeast corner of the house and had been utilized up to the time of our survey. A 3' X 3' test excavation was conducted on its west side, near the entrance door of the privy (Figure 4-22, 4-24). Level A was dark brown soil that was very hard packed. It was composed of ash, coal and mortar mixed in sandy soil. This 4" thick layer contained 30 window glass fragments, 2 square cut nails, 19 wire nails, 86 nail fragments, a spike, bolt, door hinge, brick fragments, mortar, and ceramic drain pipe fragments. We also recovered bottle glass and light bulb fragments, pressed milk glass, 2 flower pot fragments, 6 fragments of stoneware and 2 of whiteware. Above the ground surface in the east profile was a 4" thick wooden step, 2'3" long that preceded the frame structure of the privy.

Level B was a thin 1" thick deposit of brown sand, decomposing mortar and ash. Except for 2 fragments of a large mammal long bone (probably a pig femur with a sawed end), the artifact recoveries were similar to those found in Level A. Level C was a 10" thick layer of mottled yellow/brown sand which contained coal, a pipe stem and gray chert flake. This layer



PARCEL 4

PLAN, PRIVY

AND CORN CRIB

KEY



STONE



CONCRETE



WOOD

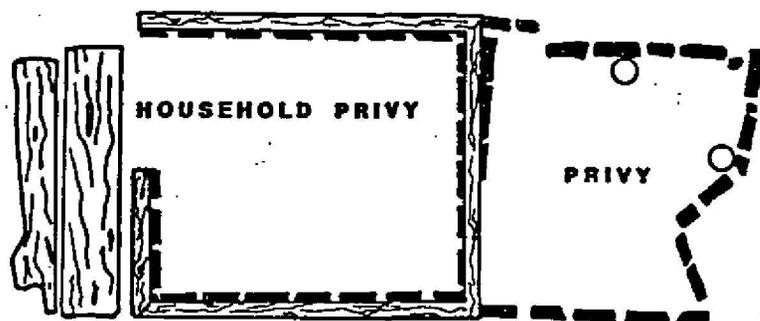


BRICK

○ METAL SHORING

102 SHARROTT ROAD

Figure 4-24



Plan views of the corn crib (above) and double privy (below), Excavation Units 64 and 65.



also contained window glass, cement, nail fragments, coal, cinders, and shell. All artifacts were recovered in the top 4" of the excavation.

The existing privy shed was removed by the backhoe and the frame building was observed to be resting set on a less substantial brick footing than that excavated in adjoining Test 65. The brick here was only four courses deep and more regularly set up. The exterior wooden step leading to the door on its northwest corner had been revealed in Test 56. Due to the recent nature of the deposits, the backhoe carefully scraped the topmost levels of the deposit which was a dark brown silty soil. Recent toiletry articles were observed. Continued probing resulted in a second level of yellow orange sand at 8" below ground level. This was a seemingly sterile deposit excavated by machine to a total depth of 36".

EXCAVATION UNIT 65:

This test was located on the east side of the rear yard of the household, 64' south of the southeast corner of the main house structure and 9' east. This was a 4' X 4' test located east of the standing household privy in the area just behind it. Another brick lined privy was located by this test. The walls of this feature were collapsing and two iron pipes were supporting the north and east walls. The privy's liner was encountered in Level C at a depth of 4" below ground surface. The chamber measured 3 1/2' square and consisted of nine courses of brick,

to a depth of 27". The bricks were laid in running bond. The brick measured 8 1/2" long X 3 1/2" wide X 2 1/2" thick, each course set in 1/2" mortar. Level A was a slight depression in the inside of the privy and consisted of a tan/orange loose sand that was 12" deep. Mixed artifacts were recovered from this obvious fill deposit including a plastic bag, styrofoam cup, window glass, machine cut nails, unidentifiable fragments of medium to large mammalian bones with saw marks, cement, brick, light bulb fragments, a horseshoe fragment and 1 sherd of whiteware (c.1813-1983). A great deal of mortar was mixed with this strata as well, probably the remains of the decomposing brick privy wall.

Level B, a dark brown/black silt was also composed of this mixed debris backfill. Measuring another 12" it included plastic, asphalt shingle and three wooden board (beam?) fragments. The wood was fragmentary and not part of the internal structure; it was randomly running in B level from northwest to northeast. Wood fragments were 3" - 4" thick X 4" wide and varied were of lengths between 6" - 12".

Below the wood in Level C the soil became a dark brown/black silt with small pebbles, for a shallow 1" - 2" lens. No diagnostic artifacts were found in this level although it seemed to represent some architectural activity. Remains included 2 wire nails and 32 unidentifiable nail fragments, brick, mortar, coal and a peach pit.

Level D consisted of a very hard packed tan/orange sandy

soil which may have represented the bottom of the feature. Six to 8" of Level D were excavated and found to be sterile. This was 5" below the brick privy wall. This feature seemed to reflect recent closure and thorough prior cleaning.

The foundation stones of a corn crib were also located on the property, a short distance to the north of the household privy (Figure 4-24). This corn crib measured 14'6" X 11". Stone piers were used to support the northwest and southwest corners, while the northeast and southeast piers were constructed of concrete. No excavation was done in this area.

EXCAVATION UNIT 57:

This test was located on the east side of the smokehouse between the smokehouse doorway and a cistern to the west (Figure 4-22). Stratum A consisted of a deposit of black silt, humus, and equine feces that was located in the western half of this 3' X 3' test. This deposit was 8" deep and contained some window glass, paint chips, a piece of iron pipe, a padlock, coal, clamshells and two ceramic fragments, whiteware and buff stoneware.

Stratum B was a layer of black, hard packed silt that varied in depth from 2" to 3". This soil unit contained a large quantity of coal, mortar, cement, rusted iron fragments, and clam and oyster shells. We also found wire and cut nails, wood screws, bottle glass fragments, and a metal file. Ceramic recoveries included 4 fragments of whiteware (1813-1983), 1

fragment of ironstone china (c.1812-1983) and 1 fragment of semi-porcelain (1880-1983).

Stratum C consisted of brownish-gray sand that was 2" thick. The artifact recoveries were identical to those found in the strata above. Stratum D was brown colored silt that was 10" in depth. It contained 2 wood screws, 1 metal washer, a piece of insulated copper wire, a fragment of brick, oyster and clam shells, and rusted iron.

Stratum E was a layer of yellowish/orange silt that was excavated to a depth of 6". Artifact recoveries in this unit were sparse and consistent with those listed above including asphalt roofing tile, coal, a wire nail and window glass.

EXCAVATION UNIT 58:

This 3' X 3' test was excavated inside the smokehouse adjacent to the door opening. Stratum A consisted of a 3" layer of light gray sand. This soil contained a few pieces of window glass, cinders, rusted iron, an aluminum pop top, a cigarette filter, and a fragment of a flower pot. Stratum B was a thin layer of brown silt and decaying wood that contained 1 wire nail and a piece of lead.

Stratum C was a 6" to 9" deposit of coal ashes. In this layer we found an iron ring, 6" high and 16" in diameter, that was lying on a cement floor below and filled with coal ash (Figure 4-25). We also recovered an iron spike, 2 hook and eye fasteners, and some fragments of rusted iron and fire brick. The excavation



Figure 4-25

Brick smokehouse (c. 1926)
and
Interior view of smokehouse
showing iron ring in situ.



was terminated when a concrete floor was encountered at the bottom of the test.

EXCAVATION UNIT 67:

Five feet to the east of the northeast corner of the smokehouse, was the remains of a concrete block or footing. A 3' X 3' test was excavated around this feature in an attempt to reveal its purpose and relationship to the smokehouse.

Level A was brown sandy soil and horse manure that varied in depth from 2 1/2" to 6". This soil mixture contained 76 window glass fragments, 25 cut nails, 36 wire nails, brick, linoleum, plaster, cement, coal and cinders. We also recovered bottle glass and light bulb fragments, 11 fragments of mammal bones including one cow vertebra with evidence of saw marks, a plastic ball, and a few fragments of whiteware, buff saltglazed stoneware, and a piece of a flower pot.

Level A-1 was the backfill of a shovel test from the original cultural resource survey and consisted of dark brown sandy soil and coal. It measured 10" in diameter and extended to a depth of 27". The backfill of this hole contained 4 unidentified fasteners, some mortar, coal, and rusted iron. Level B was light brown sand that was excavated to a depth of 19". The artifacts recovered from this soil layer were identical to those described above. However, we also found 2 fragments of pearlware (1780-1830) and 1 fragment of ironstone china (c.1813-1983).

The concrete footing was completely exposed by this test, and it measured 12" X 8" and was 17" in height. It appears to be a footing for a small frame structure that was adjacent to the east side of the smokehouse. The large quantity of architectural and building material specimens recovered from this test strongly supports this conclusion.

EXCAVATION UNIT 68:

A brick cistern was located 3' west of the smokehouse entrance (Figure 4-26). This circular feature measured 2 1/2' in diameter at its top opening. Excavations were conducted within the fill of this feature. Haas, the current tenant had at least partially dug out this feature (Haas 1982: personal communication).

Layer A consisted of a mixed brown/black soil deposit that was 30" in depth. This layer contained a variety of trash used to fill the cistern such as window glass, wire nails, wood screws, and charcoal. We recovered a 4 hole opal glass button, a metal fork, 3 iron stove parts, a metal can, styrofoam, and 2 fragments of a flower pot. This seemed to be the extent of Haas' excavation.

Layer B was a deposit of coal ash and cinders that was 32" deep. This deposit contained a broom handle, a newspaper dated May 20, 1951, iron stove plate fragments, enameled tinware, pots, and milk bottle fragments. Layer C was a 2" thick deposit of dark gray and moist ash. It contained 1 wire nail, 1 metal can,



Figure 4-26

Brick cistern, Excavation Unit 63

and fragments of rusted iron.

The excavation of the fill within the cistern revealed that this feature was barrel-shaped and had been filled in recent times, i.e. post 1951. The excavation was halted when we encountered sterile gray clay at the bottom. The fragmentary brick walls were set in mortar and measured 5' 4" in depth.

EXCAVATION UNIT 61:

A 3' X 3' square was excavated immediately in front of the door entrance on the north side of the Robert Cutting House. This area was enclosed by a porch c.1915. The flooring was removed in order to undertake this excavation.

Level A was 6" below the flooring and consisted of a loose dark brown sandy soil that extended from 0 to 4" in depth. Within this level we found 1 piece of window glass, 8 square cut nails, a piece of BX cable, bottle glass, coal and concrete. Level A-1 was light brown sandy soil that was 3" thick. This soil unit contained 2 unidentified nails, brick, mortar, coal, 1 buff bodied ceramic fragment, and 1 clay tobacco pipestem fragment having a bore diameter of 5/64ths of an inch. The strata became differentiated between 4-7" down into a red silty clay with coal strata in the southern 2' of the square (B and B-1) and molted brown/yellow sand in the northern 1' of the trench (C). This was defined as the builder's trench for the foundation.

In the builders trench, Level B, was a mixed stratum of red clay and brown sand that was 6" in depth. This soil layer contained brick, mortar, cinders, shell and coal, plus 5 square cut nails. Level B-1 was also a mixed stratum of orange/red clay and brown sand 13" deep. We found a few brick, mortar, and shell fragments within level B-1.

Level C, the northern 1' of the square outside the builder's trench was yellowish/brown sand that was excavated to a depth of 6" and found to be sterile. A second square was opened just north of this test, E.U. 62.

EXCAVATION UNIT 62:

This excavation unit was placed immediately to the north of test 61 and was effectively an extension of that unit. Level A, from 0 to 2" was dark gray/brown sand. Hard coal was the predominant artifact found in this soil level. We also found a few pieces of window glass and several wire and square cut nails.

Level B was brown sandy soil that extended from 2" to 6" in depth. The artifacts we recovered were similar to those found in Level A above. However, we also recovered a corn cob, 1 fragment of whiteware, and 1 clay tobacco pipestem with a stem bore diameter of 5/64ths of an inch. At the interface of B and C was a square dark sandy impression 1/2" thick, 18" wide north south, 15" wide east west located 10" from the north wall of E.U. 61 in the center of the test. No artifacts were associated with this perhaps flagstone base.

Level C was yellowish/brown sand that was 5" deep. This soil level contained a few pieces of coal, cement, window glass, and 1 wire nail.

Level D was a yellow orange soil excavated 15". No artifacts were recovered.

EXCAVATION UNIT 63. Cistern

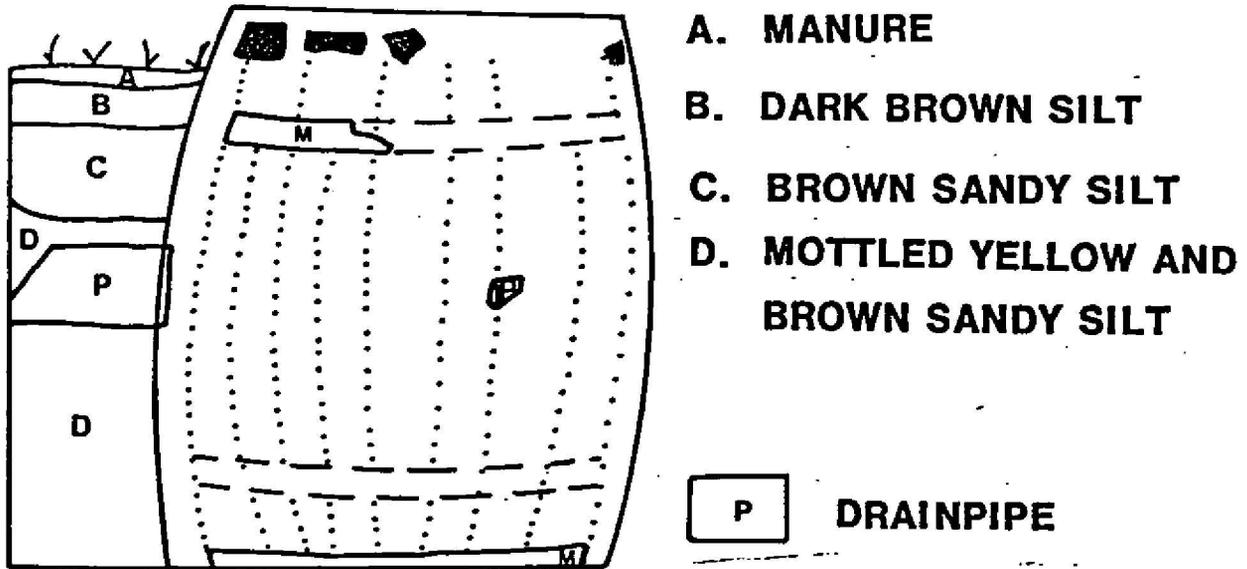
A concrete cistern was located 90' southeast of the main house at 102 Sharrott Road (Figure 4-22, 4-27). A 3' X 3" square was excavated adjacent to the west side of this feature. The inside of the cistern contained recent trash and this feature was later sectioned by machine (backhoe).

Stratum A was a thin 1" layer of black topsoil and humus. Architectural type artifacts (nails, window glass, linoleum) were the most common in this soil layer. However, we also found some iron stoveplate fragments and whiteware ceramics.

Stratum B was brown silty soil with some yellow mottling that varied in depth from 6" to 9". Once again, coal, wire and cut nails were the most common artifacts recovered from this stratum. We also found a spike, bolt, staple, hook and eye fasteners, a door knob, and 1 fragment each of whiteware and ironstone china.

Stratum C was a 2" thick layer of yellowish/brown sand. In this soil layer we found pieces of leather, and chimney lamp glass. Stratum D was also a 2" thick layer of brown silt that contained artifacts identical to those described above.

PARCEL 4



KEY

- BARREL HOOP IMPRESSION
- BARREL STAVE IMPRESSION
- M METAL BARREL HOOP
- CONCRETE
- BRICK



PROFILE, UNIT 63 , EAST WALL

**CONCRETE CISTERN
102 SHARROTT ROAD**

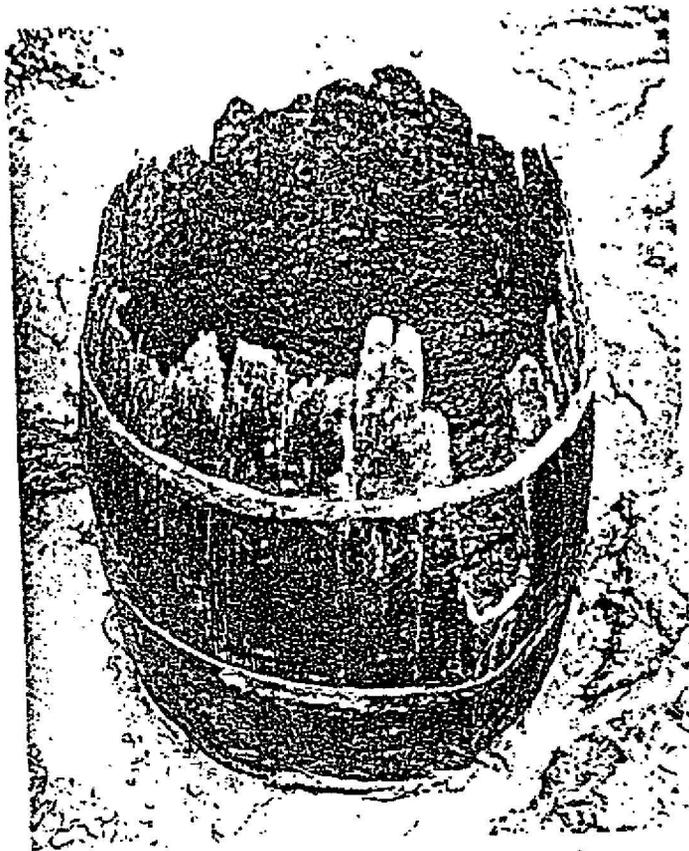
Figure 4-27

Stratum E was a small builders trench for a ceramic drain pipe that was located in the northeast corner of EU 63. The fill of this trench consisted of dark brown silt in which we found 2 unidentified nails, brick fragments, linoleum, and coal.

Stratum F consisted of the inside contents or fill of the cistern. The upper portion of this fill was dark brown soil that contained artifacts identical to those described above. Stratum G was the contents of the bottom half of the cistern. Stratum G also contained a square cut nail, coal cinders, wood screws, a staple, cement, plastic, wood, and leather.

The excavation of this cistern by hand troweling and later by backhoe resulted in the clear delineation of this cultural feature. The cistern is constructed of concrete and is 3' in length and 2'6" across at its widest point. The top opening or orifice consists of a row of bricks that was capped with cement. The interior of the cistern was formerly lined with a wooden barrel which has disintegrated. However, the impressions of the barrel staves are visible in the concrete wall of the cistern. Furthermore, the partial remains of two metal barrel hoops were in evidence inside the cistern.

This cistern follows 17th and 18th century English well construction techniques found at Jamestown, Virginia, the origins of which are traced to first century A.D. England (Nöel Hume 1973: 12). Wells at Jamestown were usually brick as were the other cisterns at the Robert Cutting house, but several were found lined with barrels (Figure 4-28). The cistern at the



An iron-hooped barrel used as the lining for a shallow seventeenth-century well near the Travis graveyard on Jamestown Island. (Courtesy of National Park Service in Noël Hume 1973:12).

Figure 4-28
Barrel cistern
Excavation Unit 63



northeast corner of the barn was apparently built by digging a hole in the ground larger than the barrel. The barrel was then placed inside, and the perimeter filled with cement or concrete. Eventually the barrel staves rotted away, but the iron hoops remained as well as the stave impressions to give evidence of the building technique. The stoneware drain pipe (6") was laid at the same time the cistern was built and was probably carrying water collected from the barn roof.

The cistern was an integral part of the plan for cattle sheds and barns, providing a constant supply of fresh rainwater for the herd (Halsted 1977: 54).

EXCAVATION UNIT 60:

The foundation of a chicken house was located 30' south and 30' west of the southwest corner of the Robert Cutting House. The chicken house measured 11' 8" X 10' 3". It consists of concrete foundation walls topped with one course of brick, with the remains of wooden sill beams along the west and south walls. The floor of the structure is made of concrete. Excavation Unit 60 was located near the southwest corner of the structure (Figure 4-29).

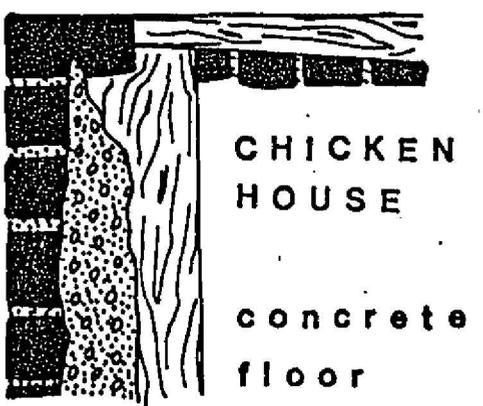
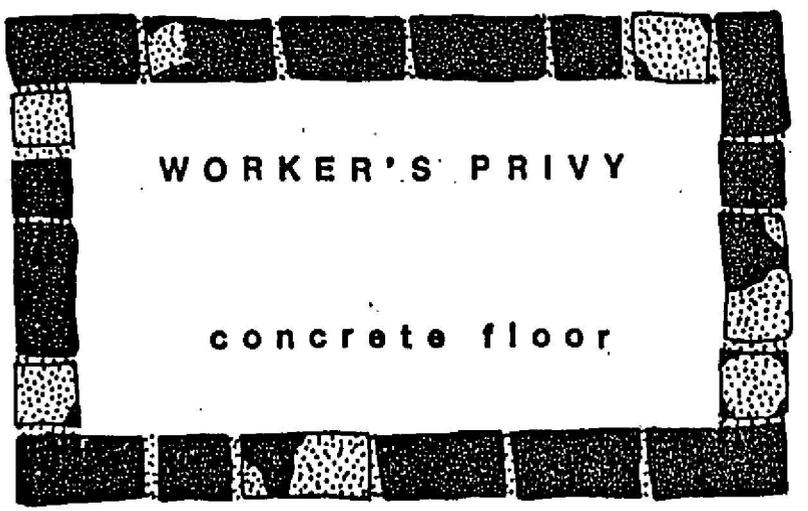
Level A was brown topsoil and humus that ranged in depth from 1" to 3". In this level we found window glass, wire, nails, brick, concrete, linoleum, cinders and coal. We also found a fragment of bottle glass and an iron window-sash weight.

Level B was brown sand that ranged in depth from 1" to 5".

243

PARCEL 4

PROJECT NORTH 



KEY



MORTAR



WOOD



BRICK



CONCRETE

Figure 4-29

PLAN, UNIT 66
PRIVY, 102 SHARROTT ROAD

This soil layer contained a considerable number of cut and wire nails, plus artifacts identical to those found in Level A. Level C consisted of a thin lens of reddish colored sand in which we found cut nails, asphalt roof tiles, and a fragment of glass.

Level D was a deposit of dark brown sand containing brick and mortar that was 2" to 4" in thickness. Artifact recoveries were few in number and consisted of building and combustion materials. Level E was a 2" deposit or lens of yellow colored sand. Level E also contained building and combustion type artifacts.

Level F was a 3" thick deposit of coal that contained 1 fragment of brown glazed redware, and 1 fragment of blue painted underglaze pearlware that dates to the period 1780-1820. Level G was another layer of yellow sand that was 10" thick. Level G contained window glass, a staple, wire nail, brick, concrete, cinders, and coal.

Level H was dark brown sand 12" in depth and devoid of cultural material. Level I was yellowish/brown subsoil that was excavated for 3" and also found to be sterile.

A few artifacts were recovered from the surface of EU 60. We found a fragment of gilded semi-porcelain (1880-1983) and a piece of whiteware with black transfer printed decoration underglaze that dates to the period 1813-1983.

EXCAVATION UNIT 66:

The test unit measured 4" X 4" was placed adjacent to the

southwest corner of test #60 (Figure 4-29) and was designed to investigate a possible workers privy in this location (Figure 4-22). Stratum A was a 7" to 10" layer of brown sandy soil and humus. This soil layer contained architectural/building material artifacts such as window glass, wire nails, brick fragments, concrete, dressed wood, tar paper and electrical wire. The outline of a brick foundation 4' X 2'6" was uncovered by the removal of Stratum A. It included the western 2'6" portion of the test.

Stratum B was brown silty soil within the brick feature that was excavated to a depth of 15". This layer also contained building material such as window glass, cut nails, brick, plaster and electrical wire as well as cellophane, styrofoam and plastic. Stratum B-1 was also brown silty soil that was on the exterior of the brick feature. It, too was excavated to a depth of 15"/17". The artifact recoveries included window glass, coal, unidentifiable nails and iron and oyster shell.

Stratum C was light brown sandy silt that was 5" deep and within the brick foundation. The artifacts found in this lower level were consistent with those found elsewhere in this test such as wire nails, coal, cinder, mortar, windowglass and clam shell. However, we also recovered an ironstone bowl fragment with a molded decal design that dates to the period c.1890s to 1983.

The excavation of test 66 revealed a brick lined structure that measured 4' in length, 2'6" in width with brick walls 4"

thick. The interior of the structure is shallow and has a maximum depth of 20" terminating at a concrete floor. Oral history indicates that this feature represents a Worker's Privy. However, its narrow dimensions, shallow depth and concrete floor makes this interpretation doubtful. Unfortunately, the artifacts recovered from this site, primarily building and combustion materials, do not give us any clue to the structures' function. We can offer no clear interpretation at this time.

EXCAVATION UNIT 59:

The 1913 topographical survey map of this property indicated that a large barn formerly stood approximately 100' south of the Robert Cutting House. Earlier barn complexes had occupied this same area (Figure 4-2). Test 59 was located in the presumed area east wall of the barn in an attempt to locate a foundation wall. A great deal of earth movement had gone on in the vicinity of the barn by the most recent tenant.

Soil Layer A consisted of black topsoil, humus, and horse manure that was 2" to 4" deep. This soil contained 1 wrought iron nail, 1 square cut nail, 7 wire nails, 1 spike, a door hinge, electrical wire, mortar, and asphalt roofing tiles. The top of a brick foundation wall was revealed in the north-central portion of this excavation unit.

Soil Layer A-1 was fine reddened sand on the outside(east) of the foundation wall that was 4" deep. Layer A-1 contained a considerable amount of charcoal, plus cinders and coal and

automobile parts (spark plug). One piece of semi-porcelain was also recovered dating to c.1880 to 1983.

Soil Layer B consisted of yellow/brown sand that was directly beneath Layer A-1 on the exterior of the barn. Layer B contained building materials, as well as leather fragments, metal can fragments and 1 fragment of ironstone china with black transfer printed decoration.

Layer B-1 consisted of yellowish/brown sand that lay directly beneath Layer A on the inside of the barn. The artifact recoveries from this unit included building material and went from 4" to 13" depth. Remains recovered were wire and machine cut nails, asphalt roof shingle, and a light bulb.

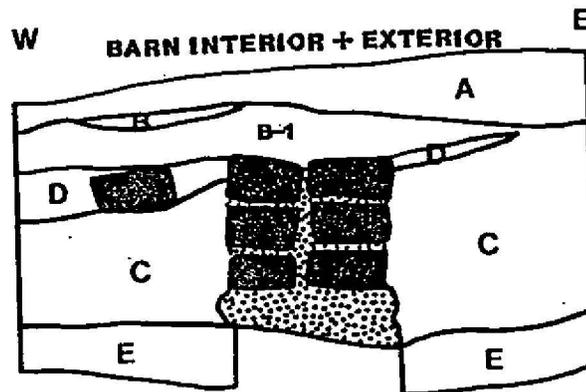
Layer C was the bottom-most soil layer extending beneath the barn foundation to the exterior outside wall as well and consisted of a yellowish subsoil. No artifacts were recovered from this soil excavated to a total depth of 17".

EXCAVATION UNIT 64:

This test was placed immediately to the north of EU 59 in order to further delineate the east wall or foundation of the barn (Figure 4-30). Level A was 2" to 4" layer of black soil and horse manure. We found window glass, brick and mortar fragments, coal, 4 wire nails, leather styrofoam, and a U.S. penny, date obscured.

Level B was a thin deposit of loose white sand that contained some building material artifacts, coal and leather.

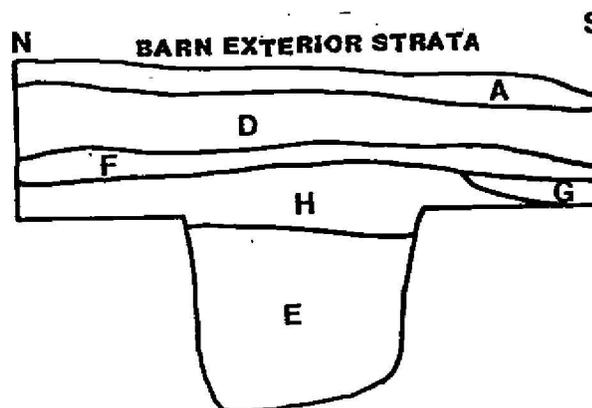
PARCEL 4 BARN PROFILES



NORTH WALL, UNIT 64

KEY

- | | |
|--|---|
| A. DRIED MANURE | C. MOTTLED YELLOW SAND |
| B. LOOSE WHITE SAND | D. BURN LEVEL |
| B-1. FINE YELLOW-BROWN SAND | |
|  MORTAR |  BRICK |
|  0 FOOT 1 | F. YELLOW SAND |
| | G. RED CLAY |
| | H. DARK GREY-BROWN CLAY |



EAST WALL, UNIT 103

Level B-1 was yellowish/brown sand underlying Levels A and B that contained square cut and wire nails, clam shell fragments, 1 fragment of ironstone china plus other building and combustion materials.

Level C was located on both sides of the barn foundation and consisted of mottled yellow sand. The foundation wall is seated on this subsoil. One square cut nail was found in this soil layer. Level E was below the brick and mortar foundation, a continued mottled yellow sand.

The barn foundation wall revealed in tests 59 and 64 consists of bricks set in mortar, making a wall that is 10 1/2" thick. The brick is set upon a footing of mortar and the remaining wall is 12" in height. The archaeological record suggests that fire occurred here as evidenced by the presence of charcoal and burned sand (Level D) below Level B-1. This was confirmed by Flynn who dated the fire to the 1940s.

EXCAVATION UNIT 103:

This test was located along the presumed line of the north foundation wall of the barn (Figure 4-30). A 3' X 3' square was excavated in this location in an attempt to locate this wall.

Stratum A consisted of a 2" deep layer of brown soil and dried horse manure. We recovered a woodworking file, 1 fragment of leather and 2 fragments of whiteware from this layer.

Stratum B was hard packed dark brown sand, possibly burned, that extended from 2" to 7" in depth. A large quantity of nails

were recovered from this stratum. We found 7 square cut nails, 24 wire nails, and several hundred unidentifiable nail fragments. We also recovered fragments of whiteware, ironstone china, yellowware, and gray saltglazed stoneware with Albany slip on its interior side.

Stratum C was a thin 1" to 2" layer of yellow sand that contained cut and wire nails, brick fragments, and coal. Stratum D was dark gray/brown clay that was excavated to a depth of 11" and found to be sterile. Stratum E was mottled yellow sand that was excavated to a depth of 23" and was also sterile.

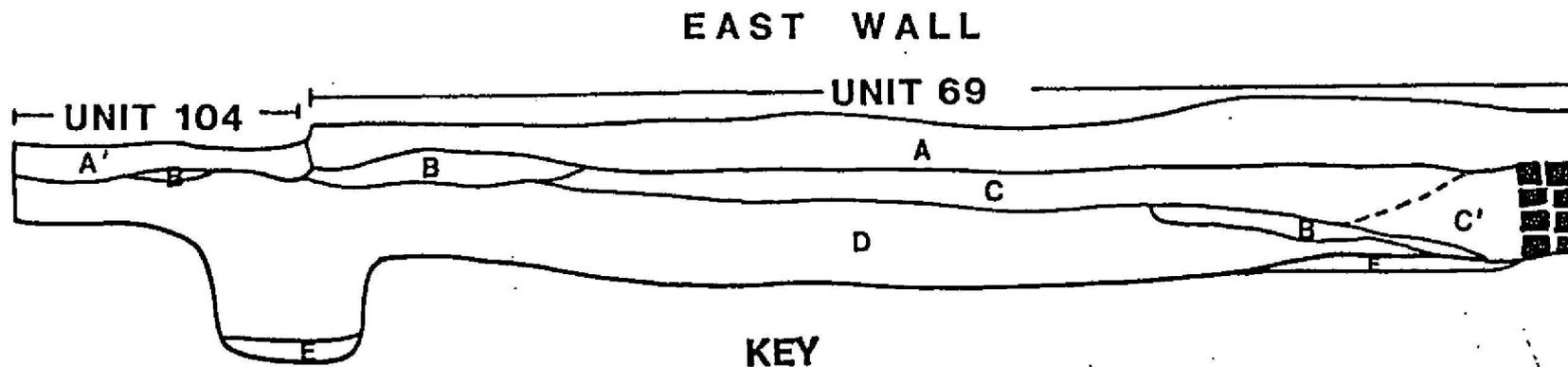
No evidence of the barn foundation wall was uncovered in this excavation unit.

EXCAVATION UNIT 107:

This was a shovel trench measuring 2'9" X 12" that was located immediately south of test #103 in an attempt to locate the north foundation wall of the barn (Figure 4-22). This test was successful as the foundation wall was revealed in the south end of the trench at a point 7" below the ground. Layers A and B consisted of dried manure and dark brown sand respectively and were devoid of cultural material.

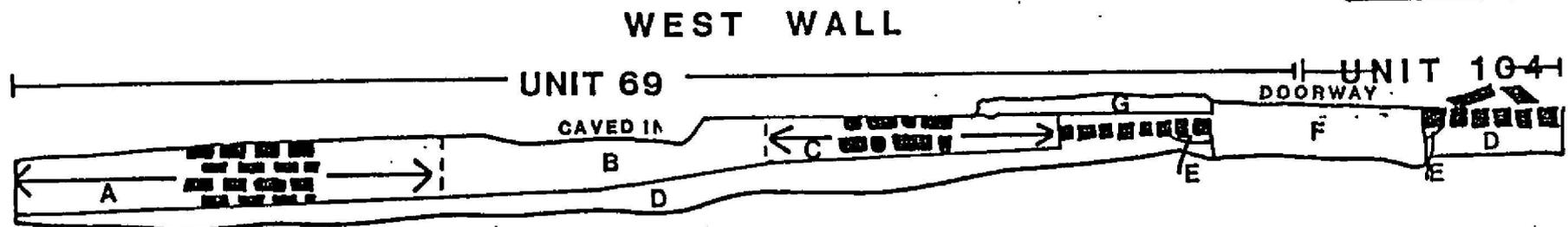
EXCAVATION UNIT 104:

This 3' X 3' excavation unit was located along the presumed line of the west foundation wall of the barn (Figures 4-22, 4-31). Level A was a 1" deposit of brown sand in which we found



- KEY**
- | | |
|---------------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| A. Coal Ash, Brown Sand, Dried Manure | C'. Red Clay with Yellow Sand |
| A'. Brown Sand | D. Brown Silt |
| B. Yellow-Orange Sand | E. Yellow Sand |
| C. Hard Packed Red Clay | |

PARCEL 4 BARN PROFILES



- KEY**
- | | |
|---------------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| A. Red Brick, Running Bond | D. Brown Silt |
| B. Collapsed Brick, English Bond | E. Yellow Sand |
| C. Red and Yellow Brick, English Bond | F. Brown Silt with Brick Rubble |
| G. Brick Rubble | |

Figure 4-31

2 pieces of window glass, clam shell fragments and coal. Level B underneath consisted of brown silt with brick rubble that was 4" to 5" thick. Level B also contained window glass, nails mortar, cinders, coal, plastic and rusted iron fragments.

Level C was orange/brown sandy silt that varied in depth from 1" to 2". Artifact recoveries were sparse and similar to those described above. Level D was a mottled orange/brown/gray soil within which we located a segment of the northwest corner of the barn. Level D contained 2 cut nails, brick fragments, cement, coal, a metal can and a harness part.

EXCAVATION UNIT 69:

A trench measuring 15' in length X 3' in width was excavated along the line of the west wall of the barn foundation that was discovered in test #104 described above (Figure 4-31). Soil Layer A was a mixed deposit of coal ash, brown sand and dried horse manure that ranged in depth from 3" to 9". Layer A contained an iron spike, a fragment of ceramic sewer pipe, a metal working file, a fragment of whiteware and pressed milk glass.

Soil Layer B was a 3" deposit of yellow/orange sand at the north end of the trench. We found a horse bit, rusted iron fragments and window glass in this soil layer.

Soil Layer C was a mixture of red clay and yellow sand while Layer D consisted of brown silt. No artifacts were recovered from layers C and D. However, the west wall of the barn was

uncovered.

The excavation of trench 69 revealed the presence of a brick foundation wall along the entire length of the barn. The west foundation wall of the barn was 9" thick, and the brick was laid in two distinct patterns. Portions of the wall consisted of "running bond" while others were laid in English bond, that is, headers and stretchers alternating in each row. An opening for a doorway, 2'6" wide, was revealed near the northwest corner of the structure. It is conjectured that an earlier foundation was utilized for this 20th century larger barn building (see Profile West Wall Figure 4-31).

EXCAVATION UNIT 983, 984, 985:

These three tests were expansions of controlled, trowelled excavation units made by backhoe trenching to further delineate the foundation of the barn (Figure 4-32). All artifacts were recovered by troweling backhoe fill. They have been given a surface (ss) unstratified designation.

Test unit 983 ss was a 50' long backhoe trench, 3' wide, that was excavated along the line of the north foundation wall of the barn. This trench clearly delineated the north wall of the barn and revealed two interesting features regarding its construction: at the northeast corner, several large stones were utilized as the foundation of the barn. Also, a door pintle was precisely located along the north wall of the barn, 19 1/2' east of the northeast corner. This artifact/feature gave us the

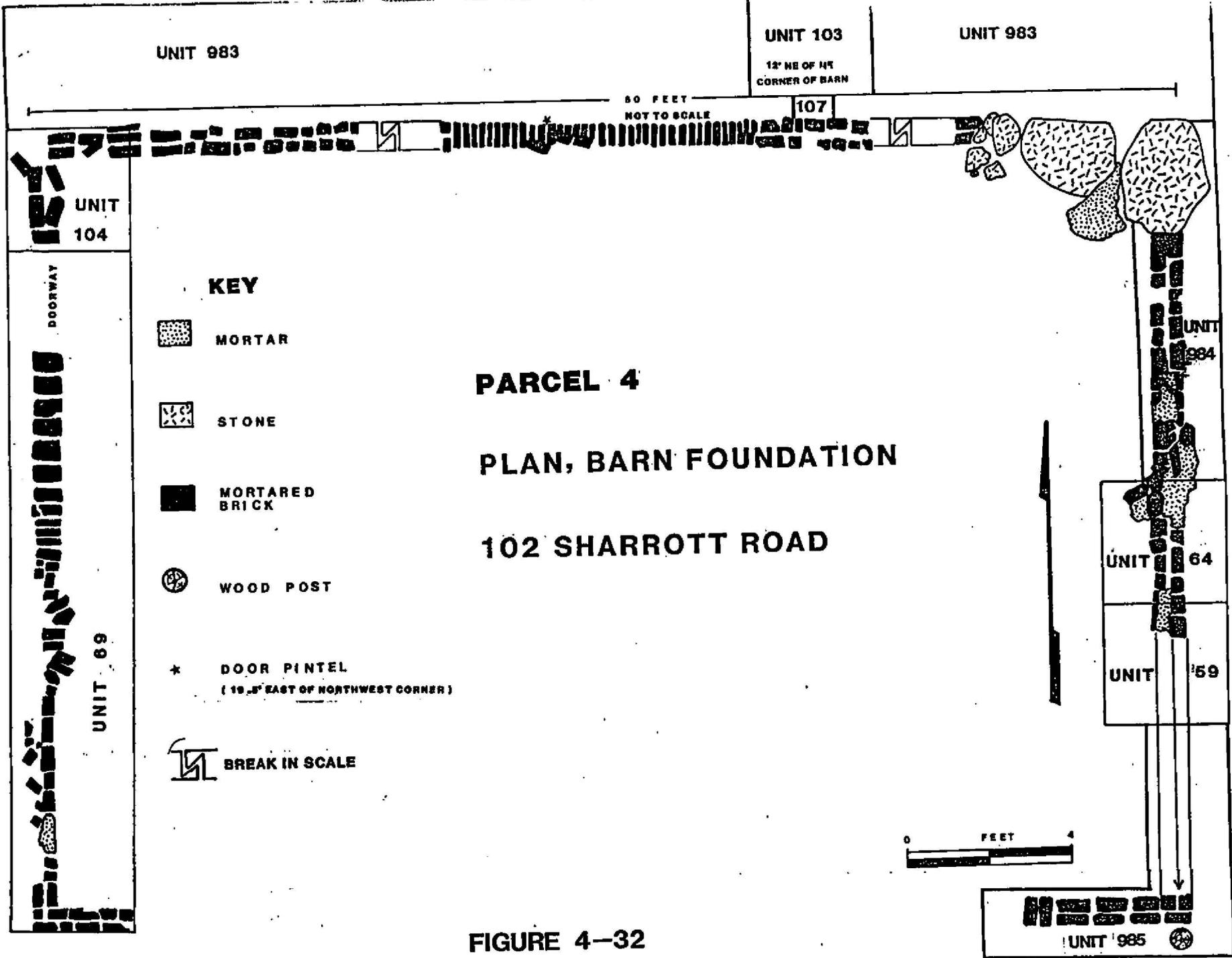


FIGURE 4-32

location of the barn door on the north side.

The backhoe trench was also extended along the line of the east wall of the barn (Excavation Units 984 ss, 985 ss). This trench revealed that most of the wall was intact including a section of the southeast corner and wall. Also, the remains of a unknown wooden post was located adjacent to the southeast corner. This was probably the support for the cow shed located behind the barn. Such a shed frame would have consisted of poles and posts which were cut in the woods, and put up without hewing (Halstead 1977:56).

In summary the barn measured 50' in length X 20' in width, with brick walls that were 9" thick. The artifacts recovered from the backhoe excavation were primarily architectural/building material items. In particular, we recovered a large quantity of square cut and wire nails, nuts, bolts and wood screws, metal washers, two hinges and several harness parts. All reflect the use of this area for horses and other agricultural activities.

EXCAVATION UNIT 70:

This excavation unit was a 2' shovel test that was located some 225' south of the southwest corner of the main house, 3 1/2' west of the 1913 driveway line. The area was slightly mounded and a garbage dump was suspected. Level A was orange/black soil that extended from 0 to 18" in depth. This disturbed layer contained window glass, asphalt roofing tile, a fragment of a stoneware drain pipe, cinders, plastic, and bottle glass

fragments.

Level B was brown silty clay that was excavated to a depth of 27". One unidentified hand tool was found in this soil level.

EXCAVATION UNIT 71:

This 2' shovel test was located 10' to the east of EU 70 at the rear of the property. Level A, from 0 to 15" in depth was black topsoil and humus. We found a door hinge, cut nails, window glass, and stoneware drain pipe fragments in this level.

Level B extended from 15" to 27" in depth and consisted of brown silty clay. This soil layer was sterile.

EXCAVATION UNIT 105:

This 3' X 3' square was located 5' south along the west wall of the dairy building which appears on the site between 1887-1898. Stratum A was a 3" layer of dark brown topsoil and humus. Building materials and hardware were the most common artifacts recovered from this stratum. However, we also found 2 fragments of whiteware with clear glaze that date to the period 1813 to 1983.

Stratum B consisted of gray/brown sandy soil that was 3" to 4" deep. Stratum B also contained building material such as nails, window glass, brick fragments and wood screws. We also recovered two fragments of ironstone china (c.1813-1983).

Stratum C was reddish/brown clay that was 6" thick and in the northeast corner of the square contained building material

artifacts. It was a builder's trench 8" wide at C-1 tapering to 4" at the bottom of C-2. Stratum C-1 was part (4") of the contents of a builders trench for a concrete post that contained orange/brown sand, lumps of red clay, clam shells, and building material artifacts nails, mortar and melted plastic. Stratum C-2 was orange/brown clay that was 2" deep, still part of the builder's trench and contained a few pieces of window glass, brick fragments, coal and cinders. It is impossible to precisely date the cement post trench, i.e. the building, from this deposit.

Level D, a red clayey soil, continued beneath the builder's trench and was sterile. The post measured 34 1/4" X 6" X 10". Beneath the B Level in the remainder of the square was a gray-orange mottled clayey sand sterile to the limit of excavation, 26".

EXCAVATION UNIT 106:

This test square was located 2' south along the east wall of the dairy building. Level A consisted of black topsoil and humus that was 1" to 2" deep. This level contained numerous common wire nails, 1 cut nail, wood screws, window glass, a glass marble, and a fragment of pressed milk glass.

Level B was a mottled gray/brown/yellow sandy soil layer that was 2" thick. The artifacts recovered from this soil layer were identical to those described in Level A.

Level C was yellowish/brown sandy soil that was 4" in depth.

In this level we found 8 unidentified metal fasteners, coal, 2 bottle fragments, and a glass chimney lamp fragment.

Level D was the contents of a builders trench for the large cistern located in the northwest quadrant of the test. The trench consisted of orange sandy clay that contained 1 unidentifiable nail, oyster shell fragments and coal.

Level E was the contents of a builders trench for a concrete support pier for the dairy building. This soil unit contained 2 bottle fragments datable to the period 1893 to 1983, and 1 clay tobacco pipestem with a bore diameter of 6/64th of an inch.

EXCAVATION UNIT 140:

Test 140 was a shovel test that was excavated in the driveway southwest of the Robert Cutting House, looking for debris patterns similar to the Alfred Cutting wheel fill. Level A, from 0 to 9" consisted of black topsoil and horse manure. One common wire nail was found in this layer.

Layer B, from 9" to 13" in depth was brown silty sand that contained 1 square cut nail, coal, clam shells, and a U.S. Penny. Level C was tan/orange sand that was excavated to a depth of 19" and was devoid of cultural material.

EXCAVATION UNIT 141:

This shovel test was also located in the driveway southwest of the house. Layer A was a 2" thick layer of black soil and

horse manure. Layer A was sterile.

Layer B extended from 2" to 6" in depth and consisted of brown sand and gravel. Layer C was black hard packed silt with pebbles extending to a depth of 9". Layers B and C contained 1 common wire nail, 1 wood screw, 2 fragments of buff paste salt glazed stoneware, and clam shell fragments.

Soil Layer D was tan/orange soil that was excavated to a depth of 20". No artifacts were recovered from this layer.

EXCAVATION UNIT 142:

This is another shovel test that was excavated in the driveway southwest of the house. Level A, from 0 to 2" in depth consisted of black soil and horse manure. No artifacts were recovered from this level.

Level B, from 2" to 7" was dark brown hard packed sand and gravel. Level C extended from 7" to 10" and consisted of black hard packed sand and gravel. Levels B and C contained a Boyd's glass closure, sponge decorated whiteware (c.1860+), 3 fragments of buff paste saltglazed stoneware, clam shell fragments and coal.

Level D was tan/brown subsoil that was excavated to a depth 20". This soil layer was sterile.

EXCAVATION UNIT 143:

Excavation unit 143 was a shovel test that was excavated in the driveway southwest of the house. Layer A consisted of dark

brown sand and horse manure that extended from 0 to 4" in depth. This layer was very hard and compact and contained several fragments of brick.

Layer B was tan/orange subsoil that was excavated to a depth of 15". No artifacts were recovered from Layer B.

EXCAVATION UNIT 144:

This was the final shovel test that was excavated in the driveway southwest of the Robert Cutting House. Stratum A consisted of hard packed brown sandy soil and horse manure that extended from 0 to 7" in depth. In this stratum we found 2 fragments of buff paste saltglazed stoneware, 1 fragment of whiteware with blue transfer printed decoration underglaze (c.1813-1983), 1 fragment of yellowware (c.1830-1983) plus mortar, plaster, and clam shells.

Stratum B was tan/orange subsoil that was excavated to a depth of 18". This stratum was sterile.

EXCAVATION UNIT 145:

A backhoe trench 55' in length X 3' in width was excavated along the eastern edge of the driveway and nearly paralleling the west side of the house. The basic soil stratigraphy in this excavation unit was as follows: the upper Stratum, A, consisted of a mixed layer of black topsoil, coal, ash, and rocks that averaged 9" in depth. Stratum B was dark brown sandy soil that was 5" thick. Stratum C was hard packed red/orange clay and

devoid of cultural material. Two features were revealed by this backhoe trench.

A discrete deposit of shell fragments and ceramics was found at the southern end of the trench (20"), near the southwest corner of the house and a basement window. In this feature, we found 3 fragments of whiteware, 25 fragments of gray saltglazed stoneware, 68 fragments of brown Rockingham style stoneware, 2 fragments of a flower pot, and 3 fragments of redware in the B level along with window glass, wrought iron, and cut wire nails, bottle glass and a lithic trimming flake of gray chert.

The second feature consisted of 5 yellow bricks that were located in the middle of EU 145. These unusual yellow bricks were laid into the upper stratum just below sparse grass in no recognizable pattern.

EXCAVATION UNIT 975 SS:

(This unit was combined with 134 A as 975 ss and is so recorded in the artifact catalog.)

Thorough survey of the Robert Cutting farmstead revealed an extensive surface streambed trash deposit. The deposit was found at the very rear of the property about 700' from the roadway and approximately 80' east of the end of the former 12' drive along the west bank of the streambed (Figure 4-33).

In the late 19th century and early 20th century the western side branch of the Sandy Brook ran through the Robert and Alfred Cutting properties (Robinson 1898; Robinson & Pidgeon 1907). Beginning about the center of Robert's lot, the stream runs through the southwest corner of the Alfred Cutting lot, then

southeast across the rear lots of Joseph Post Sr., Louis Kaelin, and Joseph H. Post Jr., crossing Bloomingdale (then Pleasant Ave.) to join Sandy Brook below the project area.

The 1913 Topographical Survey shows the stream fed and linked by the two ponds above Sharrott at Parcel 2, at the location of the former ice house (Anonymous 1913: Sheet 74). In this survey and the subsequent 1917 map the stream is completely on property owned by Robert Cutting, his having acquired the western portion of Alfred's lot in 1912. Both the newly installed 12' drive on the Robert Cutting property, as well as the close proximity of the stream to the road on his property leads us to assume that these deposits came from his household. These deposits are designated as Excavation Unit 975 ss.

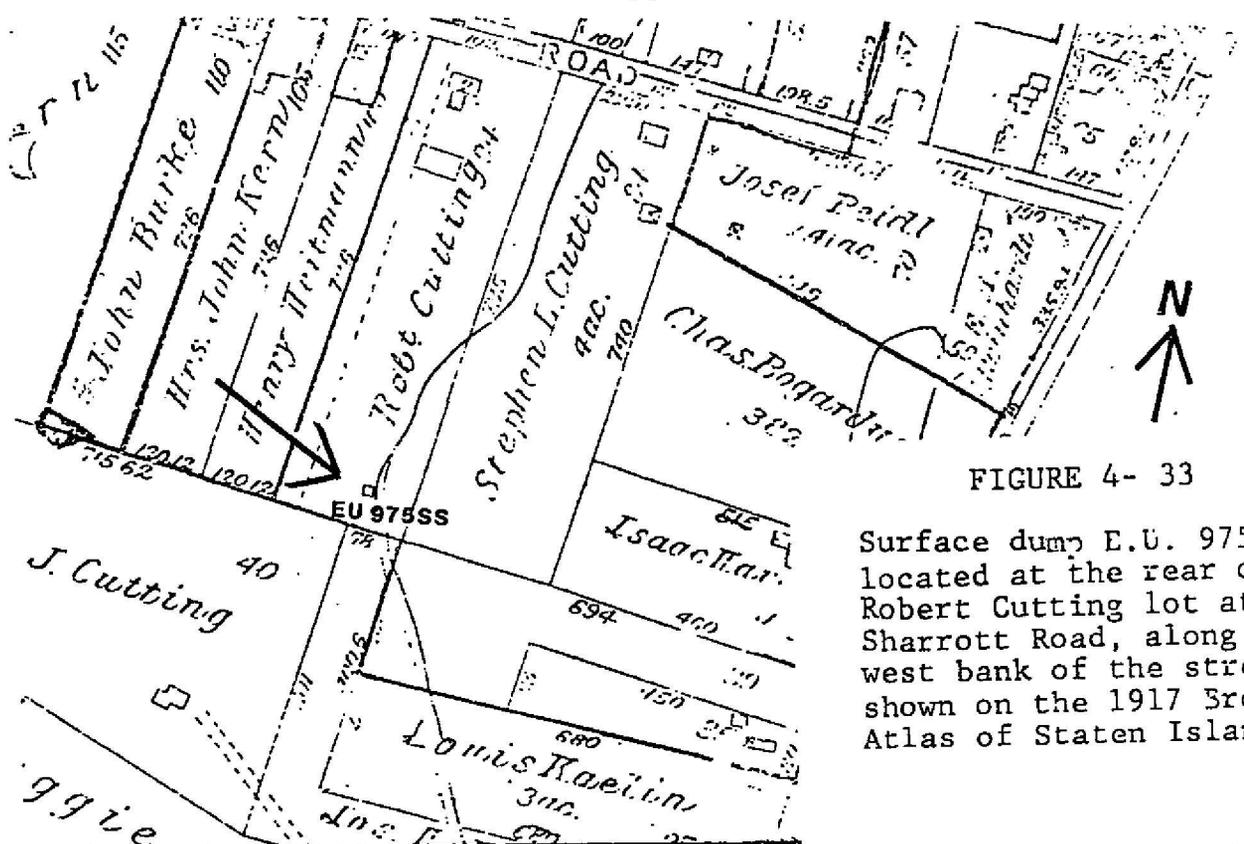


FIGURE 4- 33

Surface dump E.U. 975 SS, located at the rear of the Robert Cutting lot at 102 Sharrott Road, along the west bank of the stream as shown on the 1917 Bromley Atlas of Staten Island.

Over 1000 glass and ceramic sherds were recovered from this unstratified deposit of household debris. An area 15' X 10' along the top of and sloping into the streambed was excavated by surface collecting. The items recovered have a median date of 1932 and certainly reflect the household debris of Robert Cutting and his late-in-life marriage and family. An analysis of this data, much of the only data in the collection to provide any trade network information, appears in the conclusions.

This use of the back property for garbage disposal coincides with recorded oral history already cited that by the 1930s Robert Cutting was only cultivating half his acreage. It is unlikely that dumping in cultivated fields would have occurred. Rather, abandoned lots or unused properties were targets for this debris. Flynn recalled burning garbage in large metal cans during her childhood; the glass and ceramics represented in 975 ss were unburnable and would cause a disposal problem for those with irregular garbage pick up.

SUMMARY

The survey and test excavations at the Robert Cutting House and property produced a wealth of data on this late 19th and early 20th century farmstead. Several extant features were recorded and mapped, and the ruins of large barn were rediscovered at the rear of the house.

The artifacts recovered from this site were primarily architectural/building material items such as nails, screws, window glass and other miscellaneous hardware. The large quantity of this material suggests that a considerable amount of

maintenance, repair, or alteration of the various structures took place throughout the farmstead complex.

No discernible pattern of trash disposal was detected on the site around the household rather, most of the artifacts were found widely scattered throughout the farm. Only one discrete trash deposit was located at the household site and this was in the driveway near the southwest corner of the house. The artifacts, principally ceramics and glass clearly reflect the late 19th to mid 20th century occupation of the house.

One major household trash deposit was located at the rear of the property along the west bank of the streambed running between the cultivated fields of the Cutting farm. By the 1930s this area was probably no longer farmed and served as an attractive disposal area for unburnable debris.

PARCEL 5

ISAAC HARRIS HOUSE - 444 BLOOMINGDALE ROAD

Harris Family History

A great deal of oral tradition surrounds the Harris family, perhaps because of their incredible longevity, but also because of their position and stature within the community. One of the black families which settled in Sandy Ground in the mid-19th century, the Harrises represent a non-oystering, non-traditional segment of the black community there. These differences were reflected in the still extant architecture of the Isaac Harris house, family religious affiliation, choices of employment and attitudes recorded in oral histories.

The Harris family lineage on Staten Island can be traced to New Brighton in 1850 through the U.S. Census for that year (SIAS 10 BMOSISG: 4). Isaac is therein recorded as six months old, the fourth child of Silas and Francis (also recorded Ann and Ann F.). Isaac's older siblings were Margaret (also recorded Margaret J. and Jane), Thomas, and Georgianna (also recorded George) and William Henry (N.Y. State Census 1855, 1865; U.S. Census 1850, 1860; in 10 BMOSISG: 4). The same sources record that Isaac had two younger brothers, Rease (also recorded Reese) and Augustus (also recorded Silas Augustus).

Born in Orange, New Jersey, Silas and his younger brother, Moses, became property owners in Sandy Ground about 1850 and began to participate in the free black community there. Silas and Moses, both listed "of New York City" in their land

transactions, bought lots next to each other on what is today Harris Lane (Askins 1980: 1-20, 1-23, 1-24; Walling 1859; Beers 1874: Section 23). Within twenty-five years this area was being referred to as "Harrisville" (Assessment Records 1876: unpagged). Early 20th century historians record Harrisville as the official name "of a negro settlement near the Rossville Road, Westfield," and "Africa or Little Africa" as the nickname (Leng and Davis 1930: 76).

During the period 1860-1896 it appears that the family did not adhere to the more traditional Sandy Ground means of subsistence - that of oystering - pursued by many other blacks in the community. Instead, there seems to have been a very broad range of jobs which they entered into, several of which were service or art oriented such as waiter and lithographer as well as agricultural fruit growing and marketing. Silas Harris lived to be 106 years old and in so doing created a Sandy Ground legend and tradition his son Isaac followed (New York Herald Tribune: 2/12/1956).

It is unclear what particular skills Silas Harris possessed to support his growing family and whether he immediately maintained a residence in the Sandy Ground community after buying property in 1850. According to recorded oral history of Margaret Jane Post, the eldest daughter of Silas Harris, her parents maintained a house on Maiden Lane (then a mid-century black community) in New York City "for many years" including the period from 1842 to 1860 (the year Margaret married Joseph Henry Post

Sr. of Sandy Ground) (Rice 1936: 2).

While it is possible that Silas maintained a dual household in New York City and on Staten Island, his residence according to census records places him in New Brighton in 1850 and in Westfield by 1855.

Silas Harris worked at several different jobs during the last half of the century. He was listed alternately as a "boot polisher" (New York State Census 1855), "gardener" (U.S. Census 1860), "bootblack" (New York State Census 1865), "boot polisher" (Freedmen's Savings Bank 1870), and then as a "farmer" (New York State Census 1875). Silas was no doubt traveling to some urban area, such as New York City or north shore Staten Island, to operate a boot polishing business.

By 1860 a bridge had been made between the Henry and Harris families through the marriage of Joseph Henry Post and Margaret Jane Harris. The Henry's were among the earliest blacks in the Sandy Ground community (Askins 1980).

The financial stability of both the Joseph Post and Silas Harris families after the Civil War can be interpreted through the action of their children opening savings bank accounts in 1870. Joseph Henry Post Jr. then was age 7, attending school and was the only living child of Jane and Joseph Henry Post, a waiter (Freedmen's Savings Bank 1870: #1620). In the same year, 1870, Silas Augustus Harris, age 13, the youngest child of Silas and Ann, was then learning a trade working for Charles Sears of 66 Fulton Street learning "engraving on wood" (Freedmen's Savings

Bank 1870: #1735). Both addresses reflect the tie with New York City; both young men had education and the beginning of their own financial security.

While Tax Assessment Records further cloud the issue of occupation for Silas Harris, there is no doubt that he and his brother Moses had made a mark in the community. Their Harrisville property was of considerable value by 1876 when Ann (Silas' wife) was assessed for three acres of land worth \$200, while Silas (listed with the remarks: P.L. Cortelyou Agent) was assessed for a house and two acres of land valued at \$600 (Assessment Records of Westfield 1876: unpagged). This was a slightly higher value than the real estate assessment of Alfred Cutting in 1879 when his house and four acres were worth \$550.

There was a drastic change in property holding by 1879 however, as seen in the assessment records. During that time (1879, 1880, 1885) Silas' land holdings did not include a house but equaled one acre of land worth \$75; Jane (Margaret) Post, oldest and married daughter, was also assessed for one acre of land worth \$75 (Tax Assessment Records of Westfield 1879, 1880: unpagged; 1885: 30, 51). It is unclear what these declining figures mean in regard to wealth and status, how circumstances had changed, and whether the Harrises actually lived within the community during this time.

Isaac Harris

From the proceeding description of his family background it is clear that Isaac Harris grew up in an environment that was

cosmopolitan and diverse, not at all the seasonally related lifestyle of either farmer or fisherman more the norm in his Sandy Ground community. His youth was probably spent growing up in the Harris Lane homestead, next door to his Uncle Moses Harris and his family. Moses, listed as a laborer (New York State Census 1855 and U.S. Census 1860) then farmer (New York State Census 1865) and gardener (U.S. Census 1870), was a fruit grower/grocer by 1875 and had six children (New York State Census 1875). It is unclear if Isaac received any special training or schooling.

While his own family was not engaged in the oystering trade oral history records that oystermen and abundant seafood played a part in his childhood. Mr. Landin, "the great oysterman from Maryland," who lived on Bloomingdale Road, made a great impression on Isaac at a very young age (Willocks 1963: 3, 6). Landin was a successful oysterman who owned his own boat, property on Bloomingdale Road and was, according to Isaac Harris, well accepted "by both white and colored people of Rossville" (Willocks 1963: 3, 6). According to Harris, Landin was a vivid part of his childhood memory, yet he did not seem to influence his choice of a career.

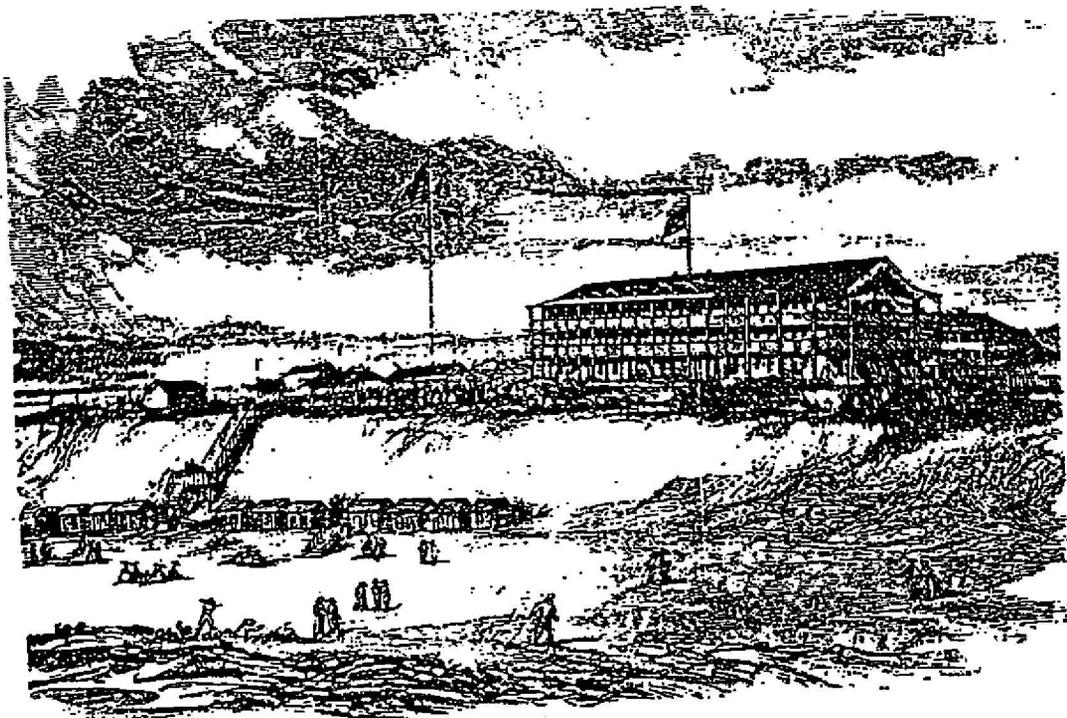
After the Civil War, a cousin (probably Richard Harris, a waiter or perhaps his brother-in-law, Joseph Henry Post, also a waiter), led Isaac to a job as cook at a large hotel in Long Branch, New Jersey, where he earned \$25/week cooking tomato clam chowder and oyster stew. According to oral history he returned

home "with a pocket full of money" and later worked as chef at the United States Hotel at Long Branch; later he supervised a staff of 30, cooking for 475 guests at the Cascade Lake House in the Adirondacks (Figure 5-1) (Willocks 1963: 3, 6; New York Herald Tribune 1955: 11).

At age 46 Isaac Harris seems to have returned to Sandy Ground to raise his family. Certainly, he brought with him a broad variety of experiences that must have made him somewhat of a celebrity and an eccentric in the community. In 1896 Harris purchased 1.95 acres of land from James Guyon for \$390 (Richmond County Deeds, Book 253: 40). His property was located at 444 Bloomingdale Road, abutting land of Alfred Cutting, Charles Bogardus and James Guyon all of whom were white and owners of large parcels of land (Figure 5-2).

According to oral history, the well known architect Stanford White, with whom Harris had some association perhaps from earlier days as a chef, had two of his assistants draw up plans for the house. Stylistically, the Harris house reflects much more detail and design than the vernacular styled farm houses on Sharrott and Bloomingdale Roads (Figure 5-3). Isaac's house was located somewhat outside the nucleus of the Harrisville enclave two blocks to the north. According to 1896 Assessment Records, Harris had 2 acres valued at \$60 and no house. (Assessment Roll 1896: 63).

The structure was built between 1896 and 1907 when it appears on a Richmond County Atlas (Robinson & Pidgeon 1907: 24;



United States Hotel, Long Branch, 1858.

Figure 5-1

An 1858 view of the Long Branch Hotel, where Isaac Harris worked as a cook.

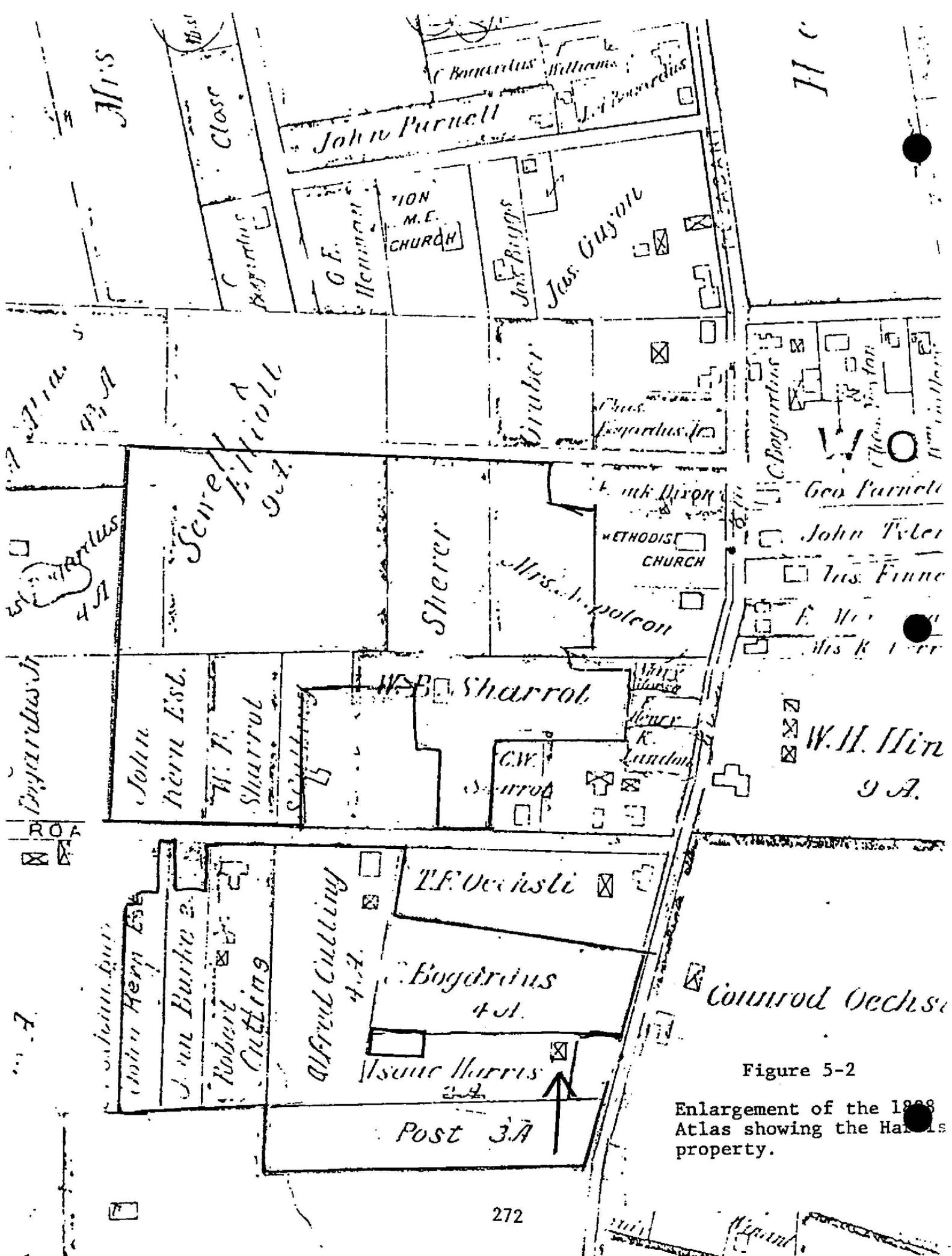


Figure 5-2

Enlargement of the 1898 Atlas showing the Harris property.

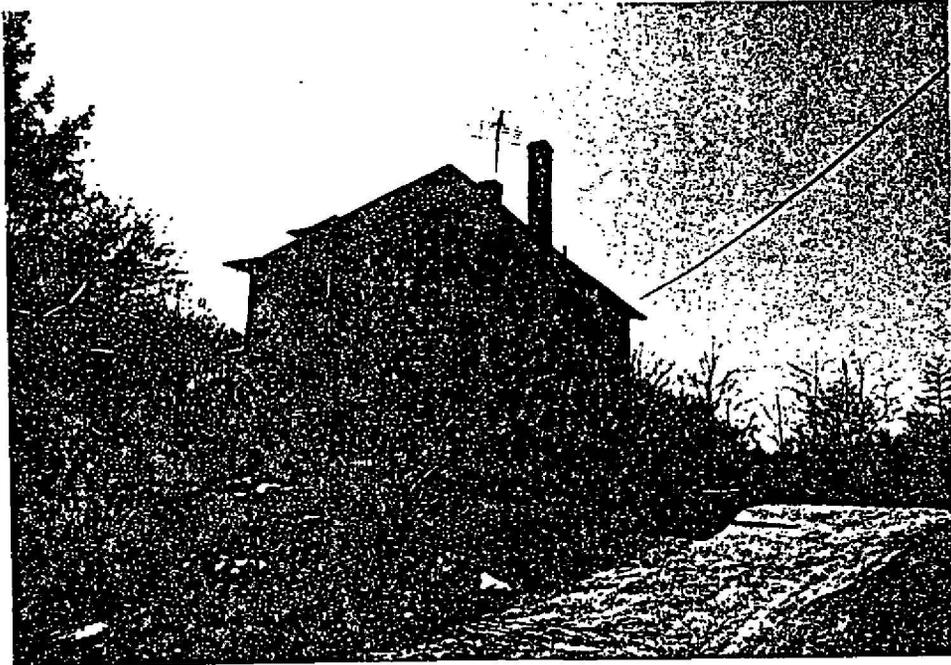


FIGURE 5-3

The Isaac Harris House
444 Bloomingdale Road,
above. Below: Isaac
Harris shortly before his
death in 1955 at age 105.



ISAAC HARRIS

Figure 5-4). According to Harris' recollections the house was built in 1898 (Staten Island Advance 11/9/1950). The Atlas map of that year shows a barn on the 2 acre parcel (Robinson 1898; Figure 5-4).

A 1900 Staten Island Directory places Isaac on Bloomingdale Road; his occupation is listed as photographer (Trow 1900: 161). In the census of that year Isaac is listed as head of the household, living with his wife of 19 years, Ida, and three daughters: Pauldina (6), Elvie (3) and Viola (4 months) (U.S. Census 1900: B. Sheet No. 4). The same source records his occupation as "painter", employed 12 months of the year, able to read and write, and owning his house free (U.S. Census 1900: B, Sheet 5). It certainly seems as if Harris' return to Sandy Ground in 1896 coincided with his decision to raise a family at age 44 after 15 years of marriage.

At age 60, Harris worked as a gardener and developed the roof garden concept which he planned and implemented for a number of wealthy Manhattan clients including Madame de Heyse on West 10th Street (Willocks 1963: 6). Harris used many native Staten Island wildflowers and would bring them into Manhattan in a wagon.

In 1915 the N.Y. State Census listed Harris, age 65, as a furnace man. The family then included his second wife Marian P. (age 44), occupation listed as housework; daughters Isabella (age 22), Addie (21), and Edna (20) - all seamstresses; stepdaughters Pearl (21), a cook, Irene (19) a waitress, Hilda (15) and Mamie

(14) both at school and a son Otis (3) (N.Y. State Census 1915: 15).

Family tradition records that sometime during the early part of the century Harris became the estate caretaker for architect Stanford White, looking after the south shore Staten Island mansions "of wealthy folks in Manhattan" (Advance 11/9/1950). Harris recalled at one time having the keys to three mansions in his pocket (SIIAS 10. BMOSI S64). The wealthy personalities of the day he knew were Bishop Potter, the Goulds, Diamond Jim Brady and C. Vanderbilt (Willocks 1963: 6).

Harris worked until he was about 80 when he retired to manage the truck garden on his Bloomingdale property. In 1922 he was married a third time to Edna Green and continued to live with her on Bloomingdale Road until his death in 1956 at the age of 105 (New York Herald Tribune 2/12/1956). He wintered in New York City after his retirement and until his death.

It was hoped that excavation of the Harris property would provide data about an unusual member of the Sandy Ground community; one who maintained a completely cosmopolitan lifestyle throughout his life. Restricted by the parameters of the research project, excavation did not center around the house or its nearby outbuildings, but rather the vicinity of the barn (c.1898) located northwest of the other complex. The material remains found were very limited and will hopefully be built upon in future excavations around the house proper.

PARCEL 5, 444 BLOOMINGDALE ROAD: SURVEY AND TESTING

An 1898 County Atlas map of the Harris property shows a barn structure (Robinson 1898). An early 20th century map of this property indicates the presence of a 1 1/2 story barn measuring 20 feet X 17 feet, plus adjoining sheds located to the rear or northwest of the Isaac Harris House (Anonymous 1913). Our 1982 survey and testing resulted in the recovery of cultural material indicating the probable location of the barn. Thus the 1983 survey and testing of this area was designed to answer two basic questions: first, the location and nature of the c.1898-1917 barn, and secondly, the function or use of this structure. However, no foundation walls or other structural elements were uncovered to show the precise location and nature of the barn complex. Furthermore, there was no evidence to suggest that the barn was utilized as a house as indicated by oral history. Figure 5-5 shows a plan view of the testing done in Parcel 5.

EXCAVATION UNIT 80:

Excavation unit 80 was a shovel test placed in the presumed area of the barn, some 58 feet northwest of the house. Soil Level A was dark brown sandy soil that extended from 0 to 7". One fragment of a mammal bone was found within Level A. Level B consisted of reddish brown sandy soil that extended from 7" to 14" in depth. Level C, from 14" to 22" was a dark, reddish-brown clay. No artifacts were recovered from Levels B or C.

**PARCEL 5
ISAAC HARRIS BARN
444 BLOOMINGDALE ROAD**

SITE PLAN

KEY

-  CONCRETE
-  EXCAVATION UNIT
-  SHOVEL TEST

SCALE
1" = 5'

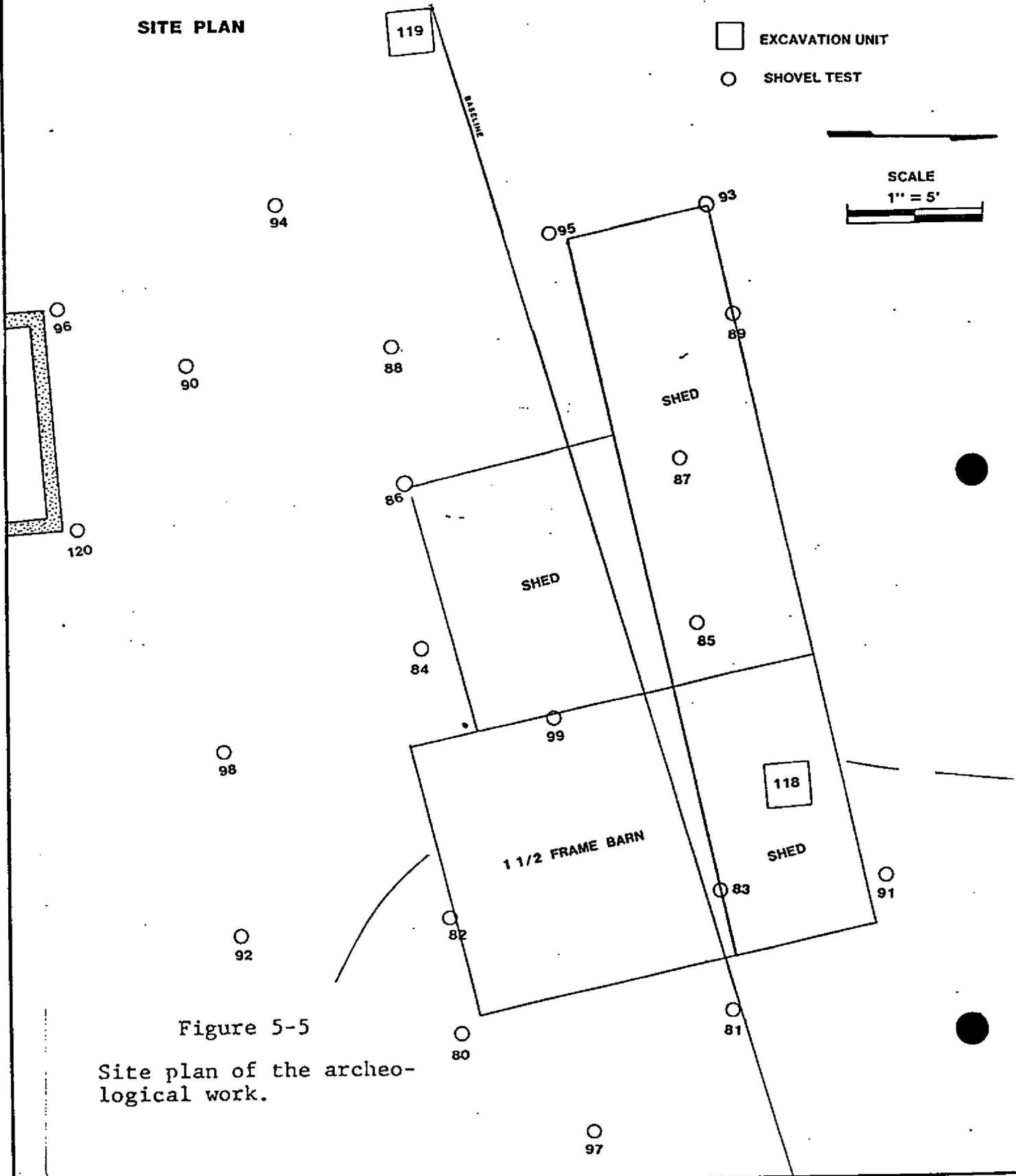


Figure 5-5

Site plan of the archeological work.

EXCAVATION UNIT 81:

This excavation unit was also a shovel test, placed 20 feet north of the previous test. Level A was yellowish brown soil that extended from 0" to 9 " in depth. Several pieces of hard coal were found in this stratum. Level B consisted of orange/brown soil that was excavated to a depth of 26". One fragment of window glass was recovered from Level B.

Excavation Unit 82:

This excavation was a shovel test located 10 feet west of test #80. Level A consisted of dark brown sandy soil that extended from 0" to 6 1/2" in depth and contained a few red brick fragments. Level B was reddish-brown sandy soil that was excavated to a depth of 20" and found to be sterile.

EXCAVATION UNIT 83:

Test 83 was located 10 feet west of Test 81. Level A in this shovel test consisted of brown topsoil that was 6" deep. One fragment of bottle glass was found in Layer A. Level B was orange/brown soil that was excavated to a depth of 25" and found to be sterile.

EXCAVATION UNIT 84:

Test 84 was excavated within the center of the presumed location of the barn. Level A, from 0 to 13", was dark brown sandy soil that contained some coal and brick fragments. We recovered 1 piece of window glass and one electrical plug from Level A. Level B, from 13" to 20" in depth, was a dark

reddish/brown sandy soil that was sterile.

EXCAVATION UNIT 85:

Shovel Test 85 was located 20 feet west of Test 83. Level A was brown sandy topsoil that was 11" deep. We found 1 piece of window glass, wood, coal and tarpaper within this stratum. Level B consisted of orange brown sandy soil that was excavated to a depth of 26" and was devoid of cultural material.

EXCAVATION UNIT 86:

Shovel Test 86 was placed 15 feet to the west of Test 84. Only one soil layer was encountered in this test. Level A was excavated to a depth of 38". Artifacts recovered from this excavation include window glass, 1 unidentifiable nail, a metal key, 1 bottle fragment, soft shell clam fragments and 1 fragment of whiteware with hand-painted blue underglaze decoration.

EXCAVATION UNIT 87:

This shovel test was placed 15 feet to the west of Test 85. Level A was a yellowish/brown topsoil that was 9" thick. Level B was orange brown sandy soil that extended from 9 " to 24" in depth. Level C was orange colored gravel from 24 to 26". A few pieces of hard coal and cinders were found in Level A, however, Levels B and C were sterile.

EXCAVATION UNIT 88:

This shovel test was excavated at a point 15 feet west of Test 86. Soil Level A was dark brown sandy topsoil that was 7"

deep. This soil layer contained 3 pieces of window glass, 1 door hinge, some strands of electrical wire, cinders, plastic and 59 soda bottle fragments. Level B was yellowish/brown soil that extended from 7" to 15" in depth. Level C was excavated to a depth of 25" and consisted of reddish/brown sand and gravel. No artifacts were found in Levels B and C.

EXCAVATION UNIT 89:

Test 89 was a shovel test placed 10 feet west, northwest of Shovel Test 87. Level A was yellowish/brown sandy topsoil from 0 to 9" in depth. We recovered 1 fragment of window glass, a few cinders and coal, and softshell clam fragments from that layer. Level B was orange/brown sandy subsoil that was excavated to a depth of 24" and was sterile.

EXCAVATION UNIT 90:

This shovel test was located 10 feet to the north of a concrete foundation that is 83 feet west of the Harris House. Stratum A, from 0 to 10", consisted of dark brown sandy soil. Level A contained pieces of tarpaper, rusted unidentifiable iron and 3 bottle fragments. One fragment is a beer bottle that has a date range of 1893 to present. A second bottle fragment dates to the period 1880-1918. Level B was yellowish/brown sandy soil that extended from 10" to 16". Level C was reddish/brown sandy soil that was excavated to a depth of 24". No artifacts were recovered from Levels B or C.

EXCAVATION UNIT 91:

Shovel Test 91 was located 13 feet due north of Test 83. Level A was dark gray sand or silt with some humus, that was 4 1/2" deep. No artifacts were found in this level. Stratum B consisted of orange brown soil that was excavated to a depth of 24". One nail fragment was found near the top of Level B and is undoubtedly intrusive from above. Level C, from 24" to 26", was reddish/brown gravel and sterile.

EXCAVATION UNIT 92:

This shovel test was placed 14 feet south of excavation unit 82. Level A, from 0 to 10", was dark brown topsoil. This soil layer contained 12 fragments of window glass, 2 wire nails, strands of electrical wire, 2 pieces of cloth, metal and soft shell clam fragments, 4 Boyds type glass closure fragments, 1 wine bottle fragment and 1 unidentified bottle fragment. Seven (7) fragments of whiteware were also found and these have a broad temporal span from 1813 to the present. Level B was reddish/brown sandy subsoil that was excavated to a depth of 24". No artifacts were recovered from Level B.

EXCAVATION UNIT 93:

Shovel test 93 was located 15 feet to the northwest of EU 89. Stratum A was yellowish/brown topsoil from 0 to 10" in depth. Stratum B was orange/brown subsoil to a depth of 24". Excavation was halted by the presence of water at the bottom of the test. No cultural material was recovered.

EXCAVATION UNIT 94:

This shovel test was excavated at a point 20 feet northwest of the concrete foundation. Level A was dark brown sandy soil that extended from 0 to 11" in depth. One fragment of window glass, and a piece of rusted iron were found within Level A. Level B consisted of reddish/brown sand that extended to a depth of 25". Level B was devoid of cultural material.

EXCAVATION UNIT 95:

Shovel Test 95 was excavated at a point 37 feet north and slightly west of the northwest corner of the concrete foundation. Soil Level A consisted of yellowish/brown sandy topsoil that was 8" deep. This level contained 5 fragments of window glass, 1 wire nail, coal and cinders, rusted iron, 1 fragment of a tumbler or drinking glass, 7 fragments of bottle glass, and 1 piece of decorative glassware. The bottle glass fragments date to the period 1893 to the present. Level B extended from 8" to 25" and consisted of orange/brown subsoil. No artifacts were found in Level B.

EXCAVATION UNIT 96:

Shovel Test 96 was located 2 feet north of the northwest corner of the concrete foundation. Level A, from 0 to 10", was dark brown sandy soil. We recovered 1 glass bottle base that dates to the period 1935-1949, 1 unidentified bottle fragment, and coal. Level B was yellowish/brown sandy soil that extended from 10" to 24". No artifacts were recovered from Level B.

EXCAVATION UNIT 97:

This shovel test was placed 56 feet to the northwest of the northwest corner of the Harris House. Soil Level A was a gray brown sandy topsoil and humus that extended to a depth of 9". One fragment of window glass and some hard coal were found in Level A. Level B was reddish hardpacked clay-like soil with cobbles that was excavated to a depth of 21". No artifacts were found in Level B.

EXCAVATION UNIT 98:

This excavation unit was a shovel test placed 14 feet to the west of Test 92. Level A was a 10" thick layer of brown sandy topsoil. This layer contained fragments of brick and tarpaper, 1 piece of flat glass, and 2 bottle fragments dating from 1893 to present. Level B, from 10" to 24", consisted of reddish/brown sandy soil with pebbles. Level B was sterile.

EXCAVATION UNIT 99:

This shovel test was placed at random within the presumed area of the barn. Level A, from 0 to 8" was yellow/brown topsoil. Level B was orange/brown subsoil that was excavated to a depth of 24". No cultural material was recovered from this test.

EXCAVATION UNIT 118:

This was a 3' X 3' square that was located between test units 83 and 85. Stratum A consisted of dark brown to black soil and humus that was 3" deep. This stratum contained some leather,

metal and styrofoam fragments. Stratum B was yellow brown silt that ranged from 1 to 2" in thickness. Stratum B contained 4 fragments of window glass, 3 fragments of bottle glass (c.1893-present), coal, and 2 fragments of soft paste porcelain.

Stratum C was a second dark brown to black humus level that was 2" to 3" in thickness. Level C contained 6 fragments of a jelly jar (c.1893-present), 1 unidentified bottle base, rusted iron, tarpaper, and plastic. Level D was a 2" thick layer of yellowish/brown soil. We recovered 3 fragments of window glass, 3 fragments of bottle glass, some rusted iron and plastic from Level D. We also found 1 fragment of whiteware that dates from 1813 to the present.

Level E was a thin 2" layer of dark brown soil and humus. No artifacts were found within this layer. Level F was yellowish/brown soil mottled by some reddish/brown clay.

Level F was 2 1/2" in thickness and contained 2 bottle glass fragments. Level G was reddish brown subsoil that was excavated to a depth of 26 1/2". No artifacts were found in Level G.

EXCAVATION UNIT 119:

This was a 3' X 3' excavation unit that was placed some 30 feet northwest of the concrete foundation. Stratum A was brown clay like silt that extended from 0 to 10" in depth. The soil was extremely wet. However, we recovered 4 fragments of window glass, a piece of ceramic tile, mortar, coal, 1 iron window sash weight, 4 fragments of bottle glass, 1 fragment of a drinking

glass or tumbler and 1 fragment of whiteware ceramics dating from 1813 to the present.

Stratum B consisted of orange/brown subsoil that was excavated to a depth of 22". Water was encountered at the bottom of the unit. One badly rusted piece of iron was found in this soil layer.

EXCAVATION UNIT 120:

This was a shovel test that was located 2 feet north of the northeast corner of the concrete foundation. Level A extended from 0 to 6" in depth and consisted of dark brown sandy soil. This level contained burned wood, coal, 4 fragments of window glass, 2 fragments of narrow mouth bottle glass dating to post 1924, and some rusted unidentified iron.

Level B was brown clay-like soil that extended from 6" to 11" in depth. level C was orange/brown subsoil that was excavated to a depth of 18". No artifacts were recovered from Levels B and C.

SUMMARY:

A total of 21 shovel tests plus two, 3' X 3' squares were excavated at the rear of the Isaac Harris House in an attempt to locate remains of the 1898 - 1917 period barn. Unfortunately, all test results were negative. We found no evidence of foundation walls, builder's trenches, footings or piers, or other structural features to indicate the location of the barn. This suggests that the barn and sheds were entirely of wood-frame

construction and not very substantial. Furthermore the wood siding, beams, and timbers were probably scavenged for use elsewhere. Finally, our reconnaissance of the area revealed that some ground disturbance had taken place to the north and northwest of the house as a result of the filling of the nearby pond.

Artifact recoveries from the areas tested were meager. The material found at the reported barn site was primarily architectural/structural items such as window glass, tarpaper, brick fragments, electrical plug and wire, a few nails, a door key, iron window sash weight, and door hinge. Domestic or kitchen artifacts were also sparse. We found only a few ceramic fragments, 2 tumblers, and some bottle glass. There was no evidence to indicate that the barn site functioned as a dwelling. In general, the artifact assemblage dates to the 20th century. Specific functional analysis is impossible due to a lack of features or artifacts recovered.

PARCEL 6

420 BLOOMINGDALE ROAD: JOSEPH H. POST HOUSE

HISTORICAL DOCUMENTATION

The property at 420 Bloomingdale was part of a 21 acre tract of land owned by Captain Cole c.1874 and Jas. Kern c.1887 (Beers 1874: Section 23; Beers 1887: Section C). By 1891 this large piece of land was reduced to 18 acres which belonged to James S. Guyon, a butcher, who owned a house in "Harrisville" several houses north on Bloomingdale. In 1896 Guyon, a white man, had subdivided the northern 3 acres in a rectangularly shaped plot and sold it to Joseph H. Post Sr., a black man (Richmond County Deeds B253: 42; Robinson 1898: Plate 25). No house or other structure appears on the property at this time. The property is directly south and adjacent to Isaac Harris' property and the Alfred Cutting farm at 68 Sharrott Road.

The 1896 Assessment Roll for the town of Westfield places two Posts on Bloomingdale Road: Jane Post in "Harrisville" with one acre of land worth \$75, no dwelling, and Joseph Post, listed after Isaac Harris but not within "Harrisville", owning 2 acres of land valued at \$60, no dwelling (Assessment 1896: 63). The Post name does not appear on earlier 19th century maps and their point of entry to and relationship within the community is cloudy.

According to oral history recorded in 1936 when Margaret Jane Harris Post (daughter of Silas Harris) was 94, the Posts were of a mixed stock, as was her own family (Rice 1936: 1-3).

Both families were descendants of Raritan Indians, Dutch and Chesapeake Blacks who had settled on Staten Island. This oral history relates that Jane Harris married Joseph H. Post in 1860 in her family home on Maiden Lane, New York City.

Like the Harris family, the Posts seemed to be maintaining several households. Joseph Henry Post, called 'Henry,' was a waiter and probably - like Isaac Harris, his brother-in-law - worked some distance from Sandy Ground. That the family considered Staten Island home, however, is shown in the record of the Freedman's Saving Bank (SIIAS:10:BMOSI:SG:4,22). In 1870, Joseph Henry Post Jr. (then age 7) applied to open a bank account. He was living at 13 Minetta Street and attending the 41st Street School. Joseph Jr.'s birthplace was listed as Staten Island, also the place where he had grown up. Either he was living on his own away from home to attend school or the family maintained a residence on Minetta Street in the city.

Like the Harrises and Cuttings, the Posts were participants at the Rossville St. Luke's Protestant Episcopal Church just north of Sandy Ground. Their only living issue, Joseph Jr., had been baptized there in 1863, when grandparents Mr. and Mrs. Silas Harris were sponsors.

At 94, Jane recorded that shortly after their marriage she and Henry moved to Rossville (Sandy Ground area) where she lived for the next seventy years (Rice 1936: 1-3). Although property owners at Parcel 6, it is unclear if they ever occupied the house - now at 420 Bloomingdale Avenue. They are neither listed in the

census records nor in the area directories at that location (U.S. Census 1900: B Sheet No 4; Trow 1900, 1906).

The county atlas of 1907 shows a dwelling on the property for the first time, with no outbuildings (Robinson and Pidgeon 1907). The same map shows a 2.5 acre parcel of undeveloped property two lots south of Joseph Post Sr., owned by Joseph Post Jr., including the rear of the former lot (Figure 6-A1). Joseph Sr.'s lot was further subdivided by 1917 when the land north and west were under cultivation (Anonymous 1913: Sheet 74; Bromley 1917: Plate 41). By 1913 an outbuilding had been added northwest of the house, along the c.1917 subdivision line. Joseph Post was maintaining a residence on Woodrow Road by 1912 (Trow 1912: 224).

The 1915 Census records William Pedro, a driver, and his family, renting the home at 420 Bloomingdale Road (N.Y. State Census 1915 Vol 2: p 15). Then 32 years old, Pedro was head of a household which included his wife Susan J. Bishop Pedro, 29, occupation - housework; his mother-in-law, Susan E. Bishop, 65, occupation -housework; and children Hazel, 5; Olive, 4; and Mae, 3. The Pedros moved to 36 Bogardus Lane by 1925 where their household included eight children (SIAS 10 BMOSI: 9). Mr. Pedro recalls having rented the main house from Joseph Post who lived on Woodrow Road (Pedro, personal communication: 10/1983). During that time the outbuilding to the northwest of the house was rented to Mr. Toupe; the outhouse or privy was also located in this building according to his recollection. Mr. Pedro kept pigs in the backyard. Garbage was disposed of by digging shallow pits

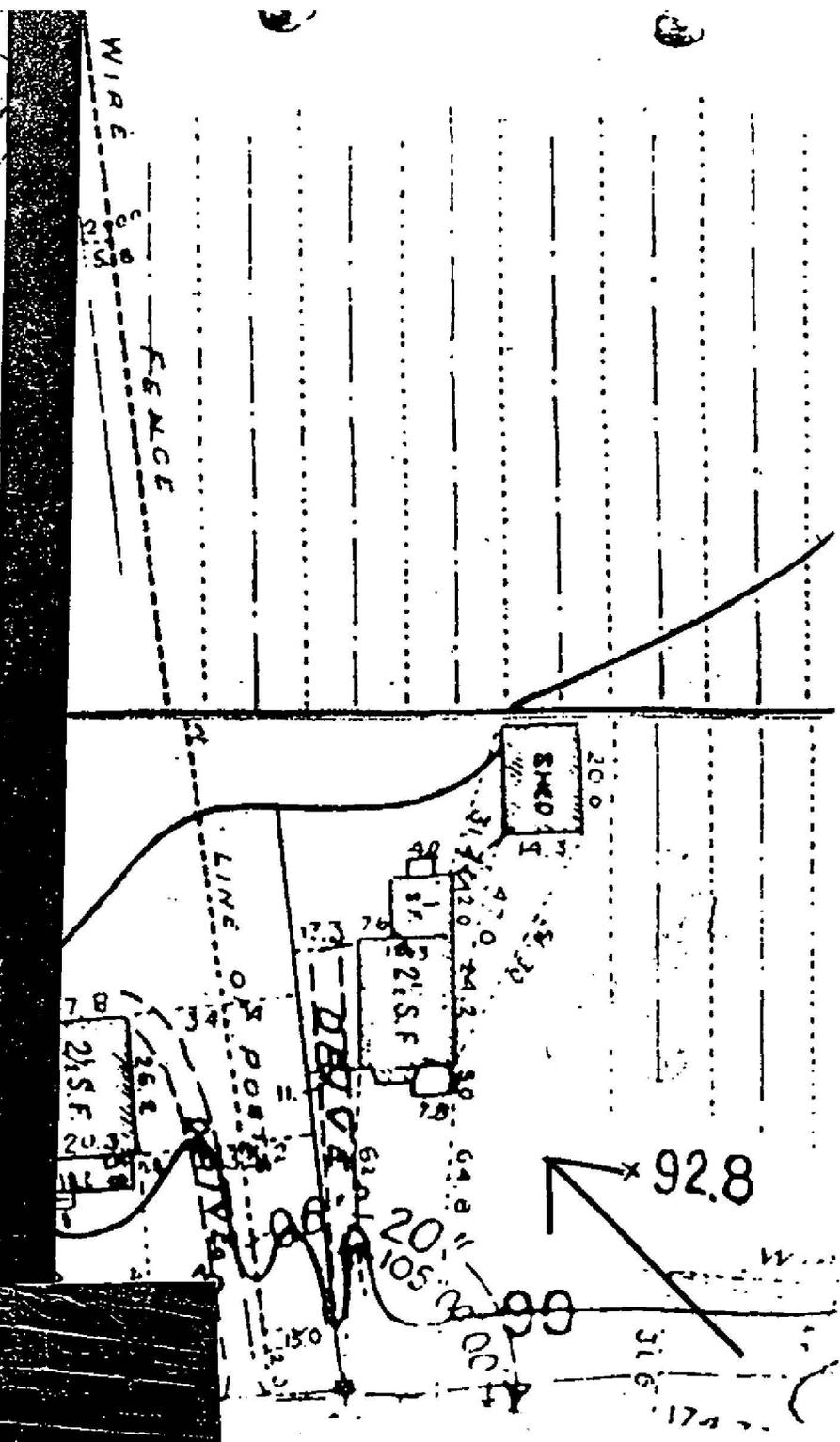
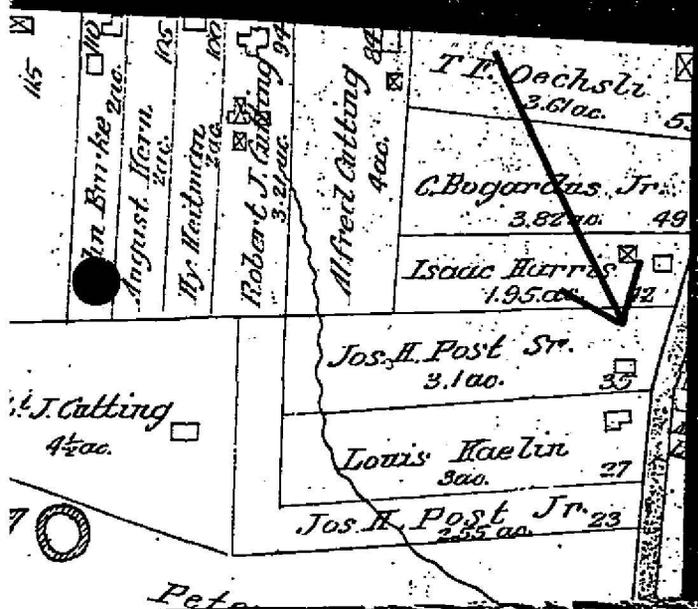
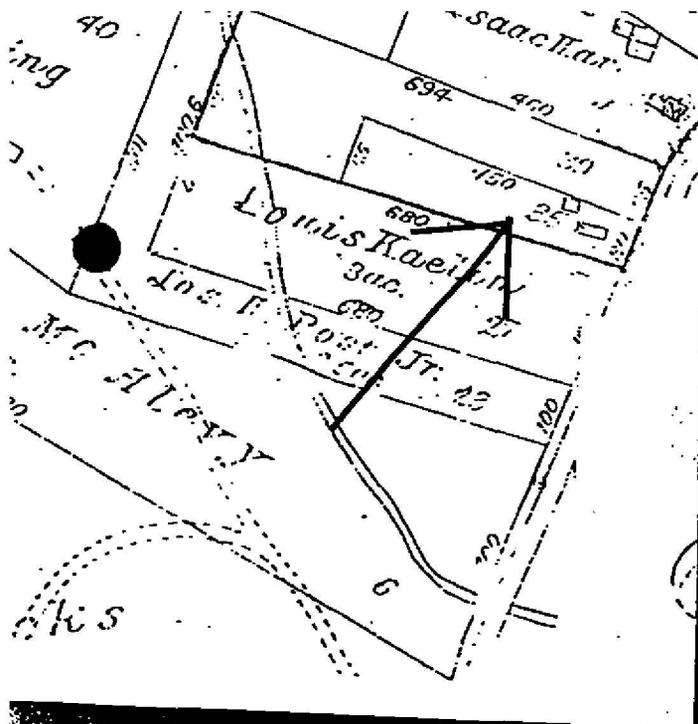


FIGURE 6- A1

Composite map showing the Joseph H. Post property in 1907(left center), 1913(right) and 1917(upper left). William "Pops" Pedro, (lower left) was tenant at the 420 Bloomingdale Road household between 1915 and 1925. (Robinson and Pidgeon 1907; Anonymous 1913; Bromley 1917-all from Maps SIIAS).

away from the house (Pedro, personal communication: 10/1983). Three additional sheds were added to the rear of the property at 420 Bloomingdale sometime after 1925 and Mr. Pedro's tenure there.

ARCHITECTURE ANALYSIS

I. GENERAL DESCRIPTION

A. FORM

The Joseph Post House at 420 Bloomingdale Road is a simple 2 1/2 story rectangular form with two one story sheds in diminishing size, attached to the rear and a two-story bay window and one-story entrance vestibule to the front. There is a full basement under the 2 1/2 story portion. The east gable end is the front facade facing the road (Figures 6-1 to 6-5).

B. PLAN

The house is organized along the north side stairhall (102) which is entered via an added vestibule (101). On the first floor is a living space (103), dining space (104) and bathroom (105) in the main portion. A kitchen (106) is contained within the larger rear shed and connected to the dining area. The bathroom is only accessible from the stair hall. The smaller shed contains a vestibule and pantry (107) (Figure 6-6). The stairs inside the hall lead to a second floor landing hall (201). There is a larger bedroom (204) in the southeast corner, a medium size bedroom (203) in the southwest corner and a small bedroom (202) in the northwest corner. The front part of the landing



Figures 6-1 to 6-3





Figures 6-4 and 6-5



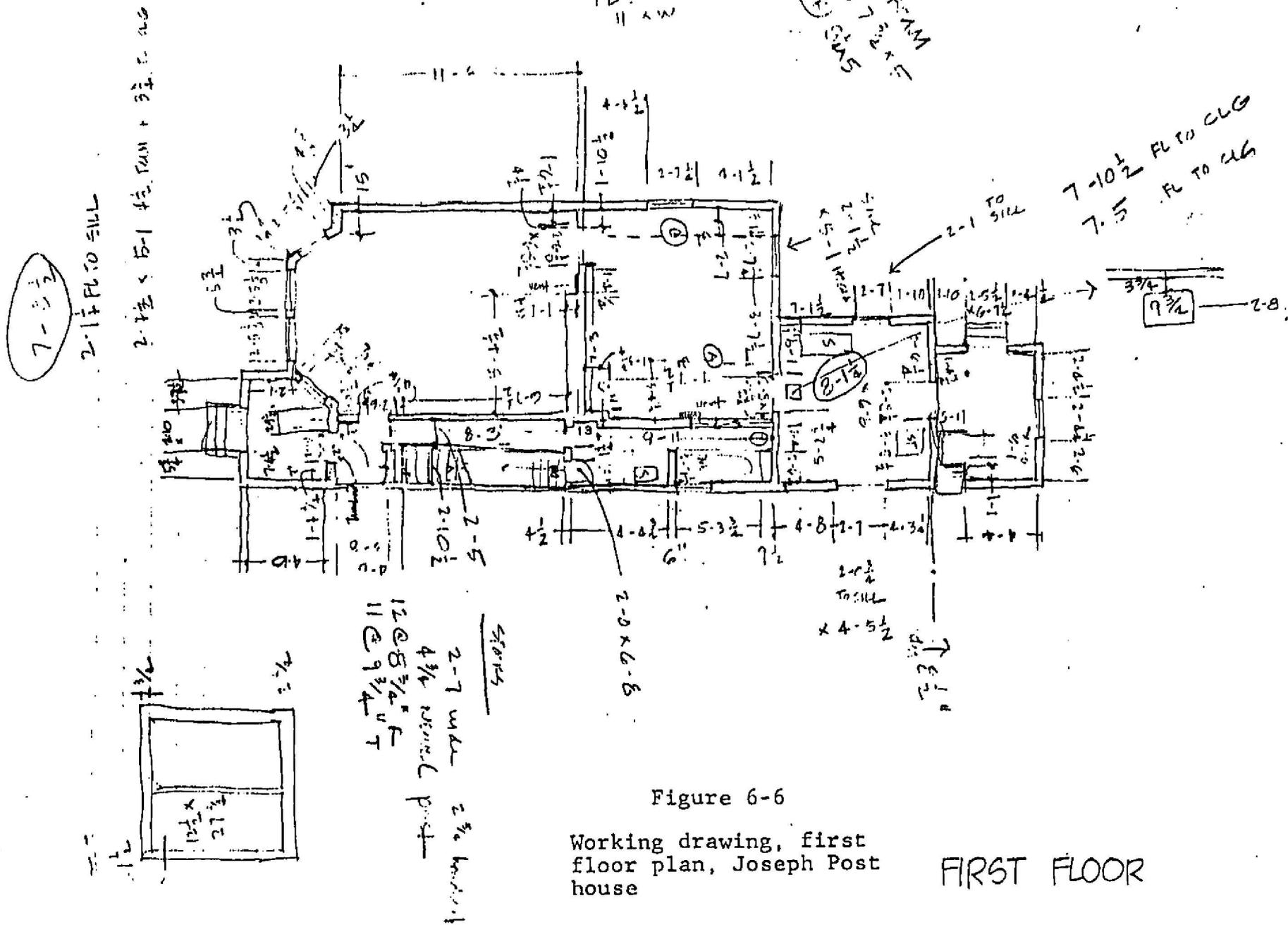


Figure 6-6

Working drawing, first floor plan, Joseph Post house

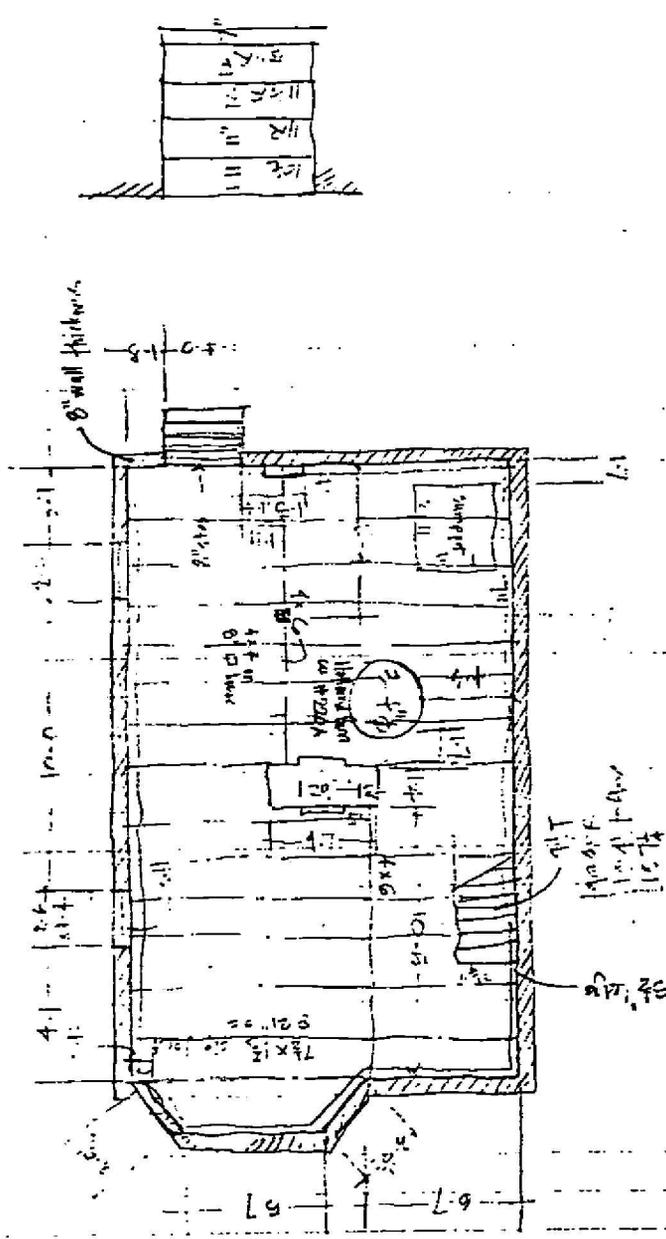
FIRST FLOOR

hall on this floor is closed off into a storage closet (205). A latch in the ceiling just inside the medium sized bedroom (203) door leads to the attic. There is no stair access and the attic is unfinished (Figure 6-7). The cellar has interior stair access under the main stair. Also on the exterior, west side, south end is a bulkhead door to the cellar. The cellar is unfinished and contains a furnace. The central chimney foundation divides the basement into two spaces (B1 & B2) front and back (Figure 6-8). The sheds and entrance vestibule are built over unexcavated crawl spaces.

II. STRUCTURAL

The house sits on an 8-inch brick foundation wall of running bond. The larger kitchen shed was originally built up on brick piers. The open spaces between the piers were filled in with concrete block.

The 2" X 8" (nom) first floor joists span from side to side bearing walls and are spaced 21-inches on center. The 16'-8" spans are divided into 10'-2" and 6'-6" spans in the front (B1) and 7'-8" and 9'-0" spans in the rear (B2) by 4 X 6 inch beams. These two beams span from the front and back walls to the central chimney foundation. The front span is 10'-6". The rear span is 10'-2" which is supported at the mid point by a 4" X 4" wood post. The bearing point at the rear wall here is articulated with a pilaster. Second floor joists are 2 X 8's and the attic floor joists are 2" X 6"s spaced 24" on center. Roof rafters are 2" X 4"s also 24" on center creating an 8 in 12 slope. Walls are



BASEMENT

note: 6-11" fir. to underside joint opening for stem 2-2 1/2" x 5-0

BLOOMING DALE ROAD

Figure 6-8

Working drawing, basement floor plan, Joseph Post house

of 2" X 4" studs of undetermined spacing.

III. CHIMNEYS

The central chimney rises from the basement where the furnace is vented up through the wall between the dining area (104) and the living room (103). The rectangular stack becomes a square one on the second floor where it is concealed in a closet in the medium sized bedroom (203). The 16" X 16" chimney rises through the attic and through the roof edge. The stuccoed exterior stack has a broad base and a flared cap. Another chimney stack, probably a stove vent, is located at the north end of the common wall between the two sheds. This 16 inch square stack rises some 6 feet above the two interacting shed roofs.

IV. CLADDING

The exterior wall frame is clad in asbestos cement shingles (11" X 24") throughout. These are laid over 8" X 12" asphalt shingles laid in a diamond pattern. These were exposed on the north side of the house. The extant roofing is of a similar diamond shaped asphalt strip shingle. This material conceals an earlier wood shingle roof laid over 1" X 2" battens. The sheds are covered with roll roofing.

V. FENESTRATION

The front entrance is on the Bloomingdale Road (east) side of the house. The back entrance is located within the rear shed

on the south side. The basement bulkhead is on the west wall of the 2 1/2 story portion.

The front (east) wall fenestration is expressive of the interior spatial arrangements (Figure 6-9). The front bedroom (204) and living room (103) are extended into bay windows stacked on top of each other. These bays have four windows each (fourth unit at living room concealed by vestibule addition). The front door and second story window expose the stair and hall side of the house.

The south wall is organized into two window stacks (Figure 6-10). The left side has windows on all three levels whereas the right side has no window at the first floor. The larger shed has one window into the kitchen at the left side and the small shed contains the back door. Two windows are stacked on the west end of the north wall. These are in the small bedroom (202) and the bathroom (105). The kitchen (106) has a window at the mid point of the larger shed.

On the west wall, two windows are stacked to the south end of the 2 1/2 story portion (Figure 6-10). These are located in the bedroom (203) and the dining room (104). These are directly above the bulkhead door at grade. One window is centered on the west wall of the small shed.

The window units are double hung wood sash with 2 panes each. The exceptions are on the west side of the smaller shed where a 1 over 1 sash is extant and the fixed single lights at the attic gables. The bay windows are 2'-5" X 5'-1" (first

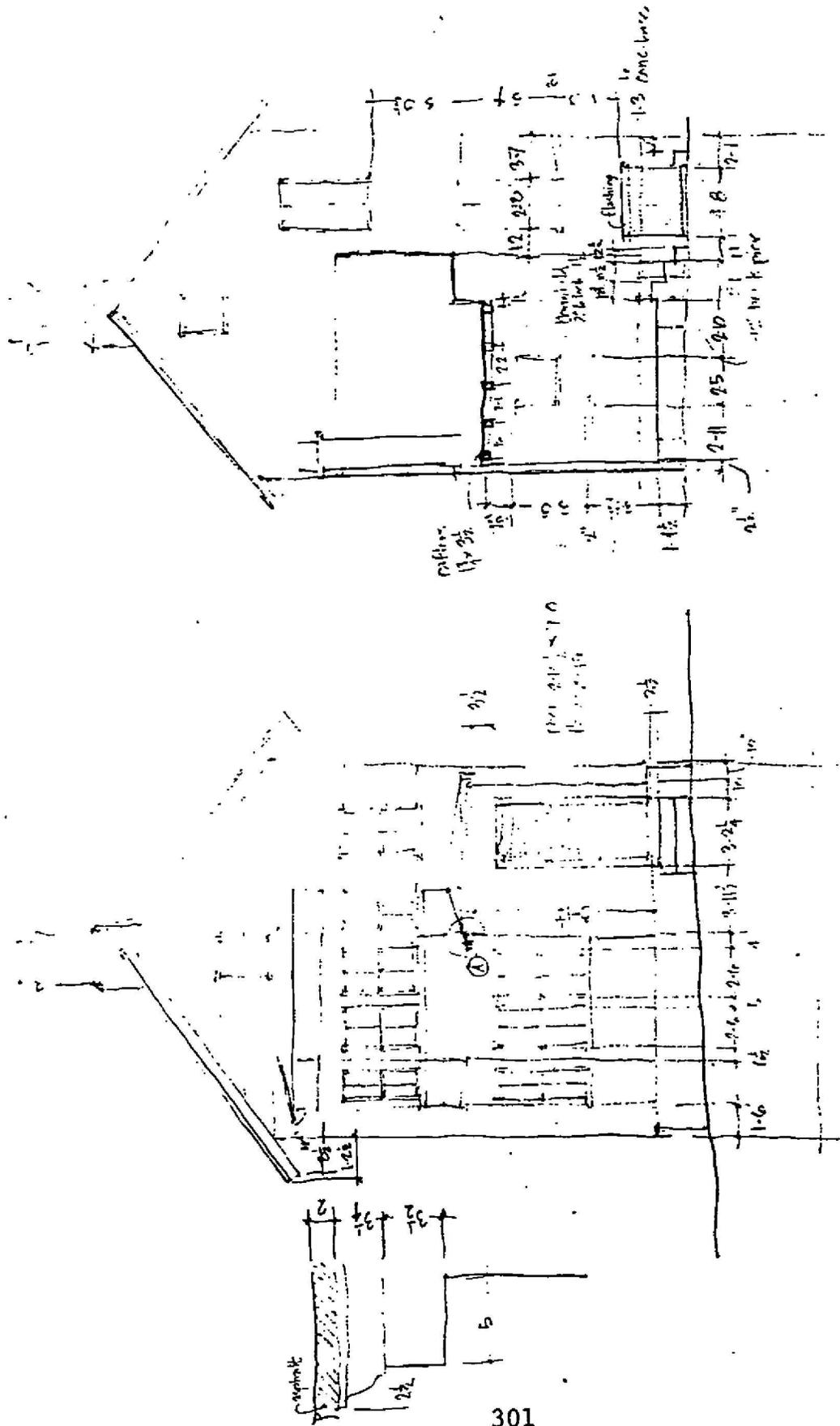


Figure 6-9
 Working drawing, east and west elevations, Joseph Post house

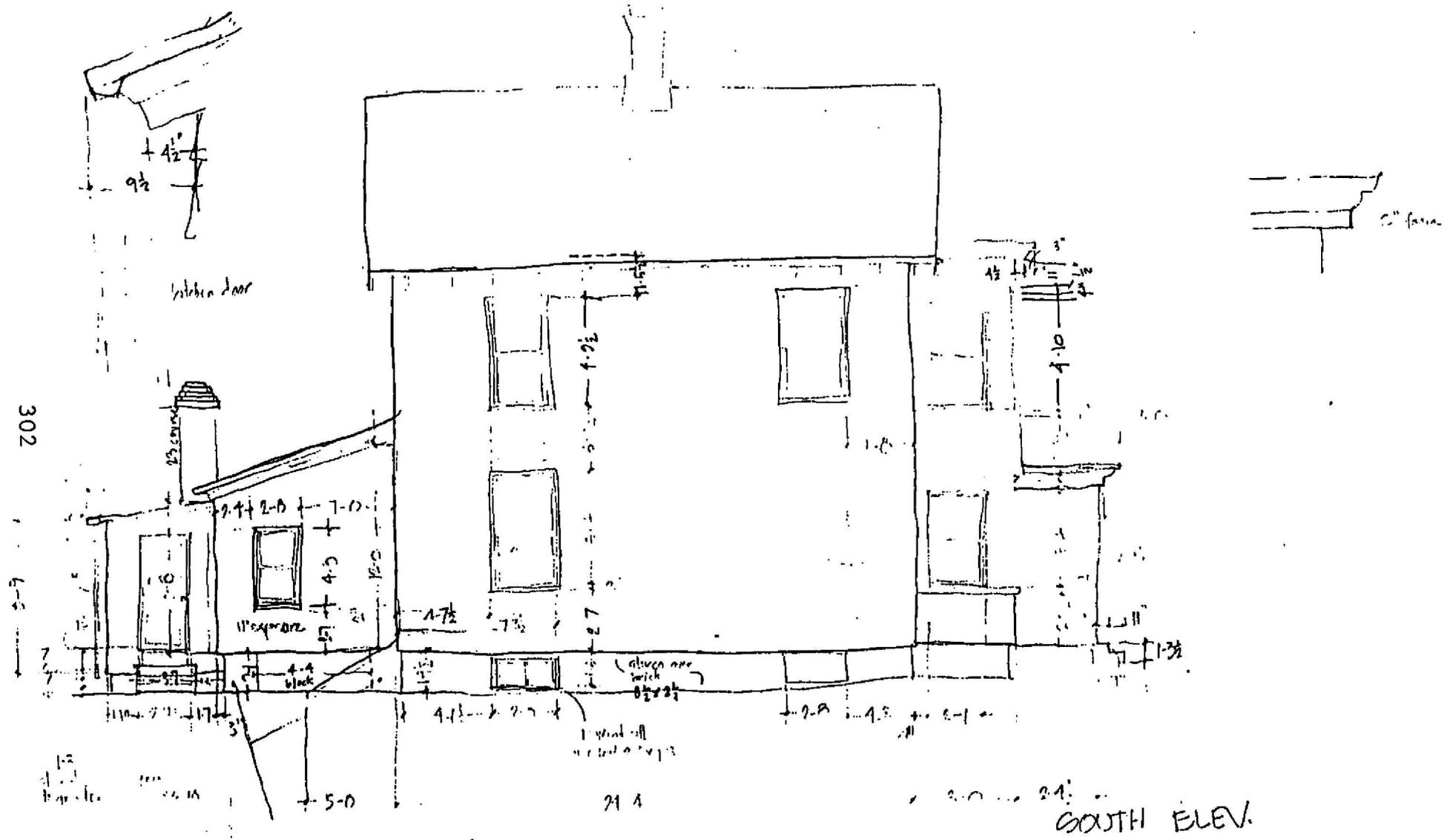


Figure 6-10

Working drawing, south elevation, Joseph Post house

SOUTH ELEV.

floor) and 4'-5" (second floor). Other windows in the two-story house are 2'-7" X 5'-1" and 4'-5".

VI. INTERIOR

The basement is divided into two spaces by a central located chimney foundation. Both spaces are finished with exposed brick foundation walls, floor joists in the front and concrete slab floor. The front space (B1) contains a stair rising to the first floor and the bay extension space (B1) contained a bulkhead and stair leading exterior on the west side. This space also contains a coal furnace no. 220 A, which was vented into the exterior stack. A large sump pit was located in the north corner of the basement. Two basement windows were located on the west wall giving natural light to both the front and rear spaces.

The first floor is organized by the side stair located on the north side of the house. This space is entered from the front of the house via an added vestibule (101). The vestibule gives access to the second floor and the basement level. At the west end of the stair hall is a modern bathroom. The toilet and bathtub are contained within a west end alcove with a north facing window. A sink is located in the alcove as the basement door. The stairhall has only one remaining space on the first floor via the parlor. The parlor room has exterior orientation on the east side bay extension. The south wall is blank. On the west wall is the passage to the basement.

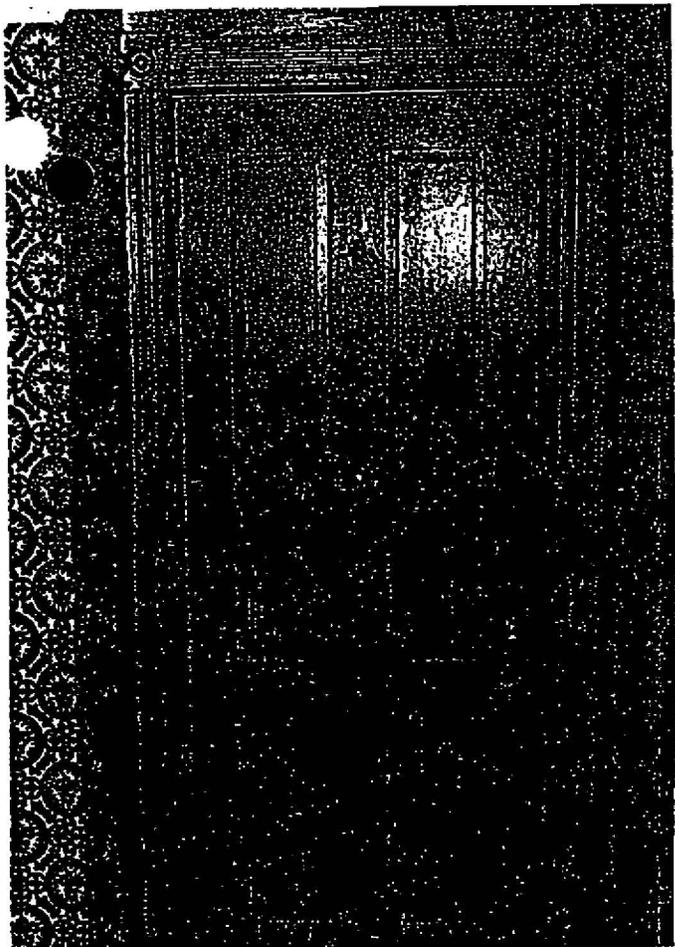
dining room (104) and the chimney breast which may have been a fireplace.

The dining room (104) has windows on the south and west wall and leads to the kitchen shed (106) on the west side of the house. The kitchen has cross ventilation with windows in the north and south walls. The back entrance to the house is through the west side of the kitchen where a doorway leads to a shed vestibule. This smaller shed has a western window and exterior door on the south side.

Surface finishes of paint and wallpaper on the first floor date from the last 50 years of occupancy. They cover plaster on wood lath construction. The woodwork reveals a turn of the century character. This is especially true in the door and window framing where the mitered joints are eliminated in favor of the "bull's eye" block or "ear" (Figure 6-11). The doors are a mix of four panel with vertical orientation and five panel with horizontal orientation (Figure 6-12). The windows are 2 over 2 double hung wood sash throughout (Figures 6-13 and 6-14), except for the west window in the vestibule which is 1 over 1 sash.

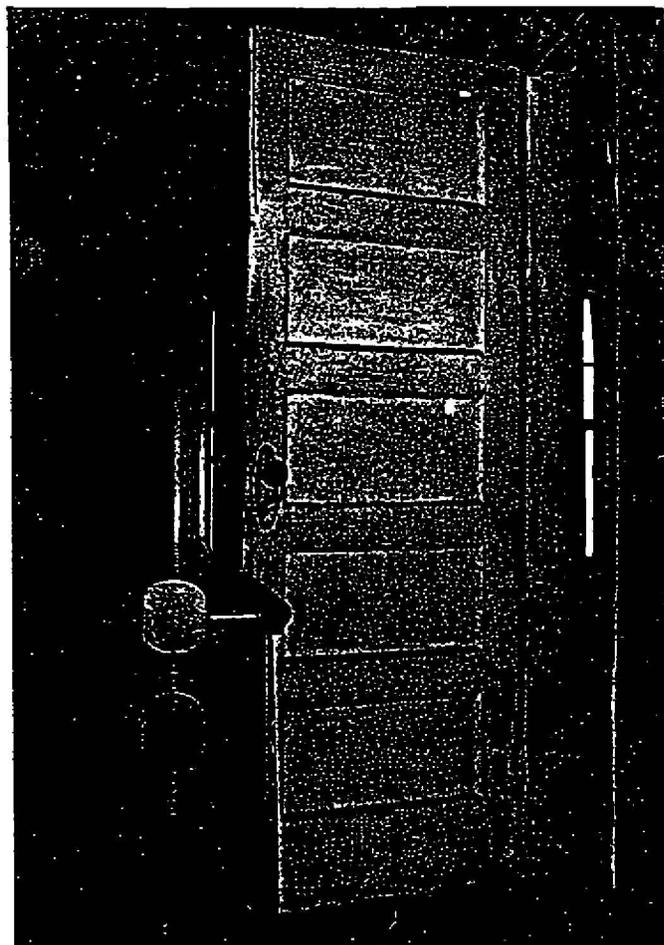
The stairhall balustrade is composed of a broad 3" handrail with turned balusters and newel posts (Figure 6-15). The second floor newel has a double head receiving the stair railing and the landing railing in the hall.

The second floor is divided into a large bedroom space (204) with the bay window and south side window. There is an added closet in the southwest corner of the room. The two smaller



● Figure 6-11

Figure 6-12



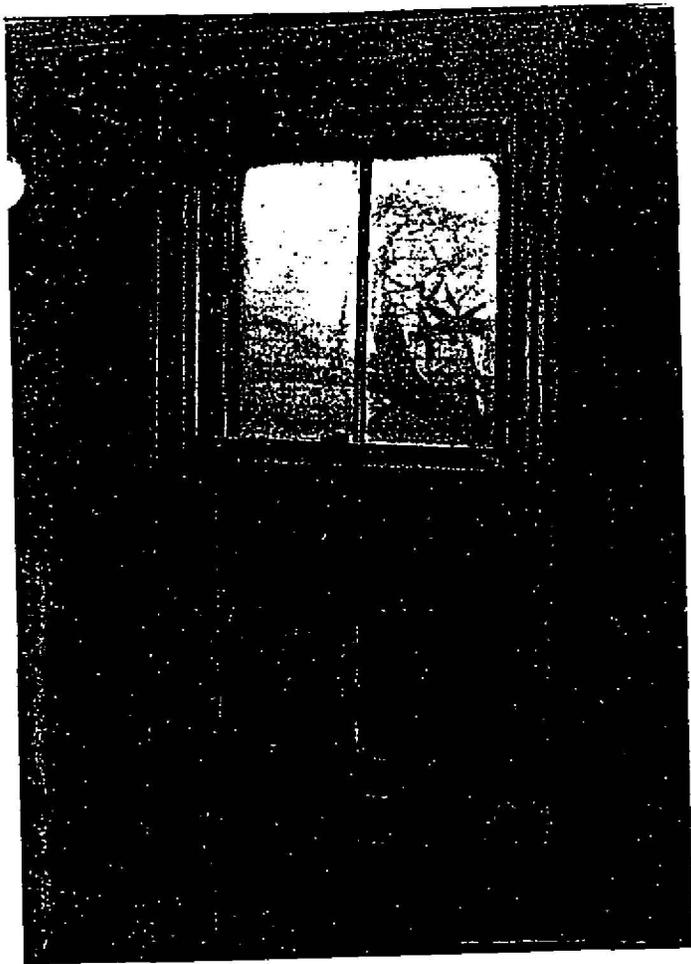


Figure 6-13



Figure 6-14

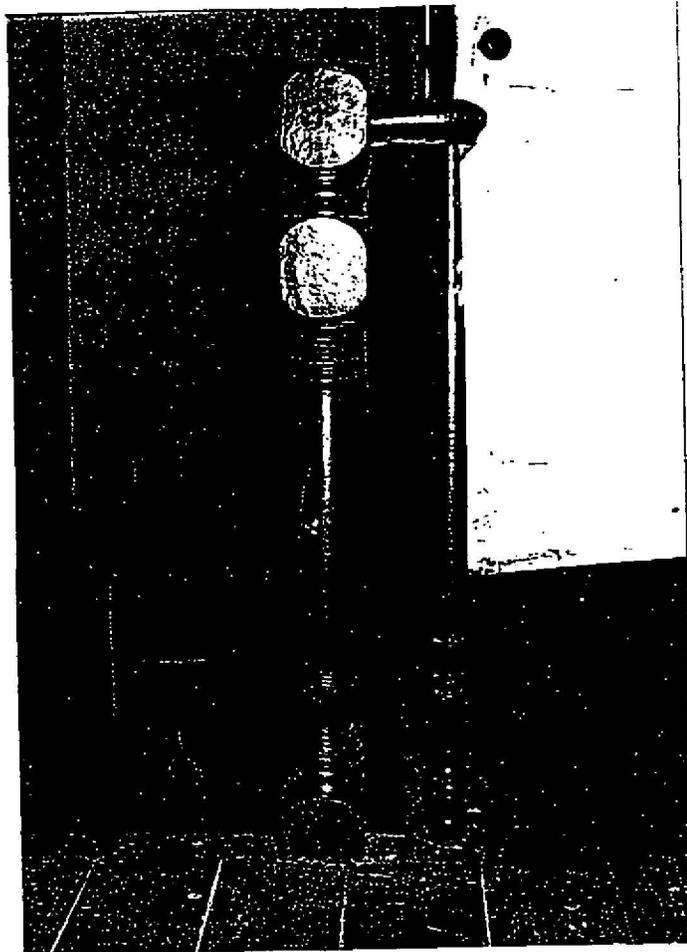


Figure 6-15

sleeping spaces on the east side of the second floor are of medium (203) and smaller (202) size. The larger of the two (203) has an added closet along the east wall (also containing the chimney stack). It has windows on the south and west walls, and attic access via a ceiling hatch just inside the door to his room. The smaller bedroom (202) has one window on the north side and no closet space. The closet (205) in the northeast corner of the house has a window to the front on east side of the house.

The second floor woodwork carries the same detailing as the first floor with paneled doors, 2 over 2 window sash and similar framing trim.

VII. ANALYSIS

The Joseph Post House at 420 Bloomingdale Road dates to the first decade of the twentieth century. It is a vernacular style building with late Victorian features of plan/form, bay window and interior trimming. The gable roof- axis of the house is oriented normal to the street, a popular siting for the era. If not original to the construction of the main building, the kitchen shed addition then dates to before 1913 (Anonymous, Topographical Survey 1913).

The side hall plan organizes the two main levels into living space on the first floor and sleeping space on the second floor. The attic space was not finished and was accessible only from a ceiling hatch and ladder. The basement was equally reached from both within the house and from outside. The layering and arrangement of space provides for a comfortable residential unit

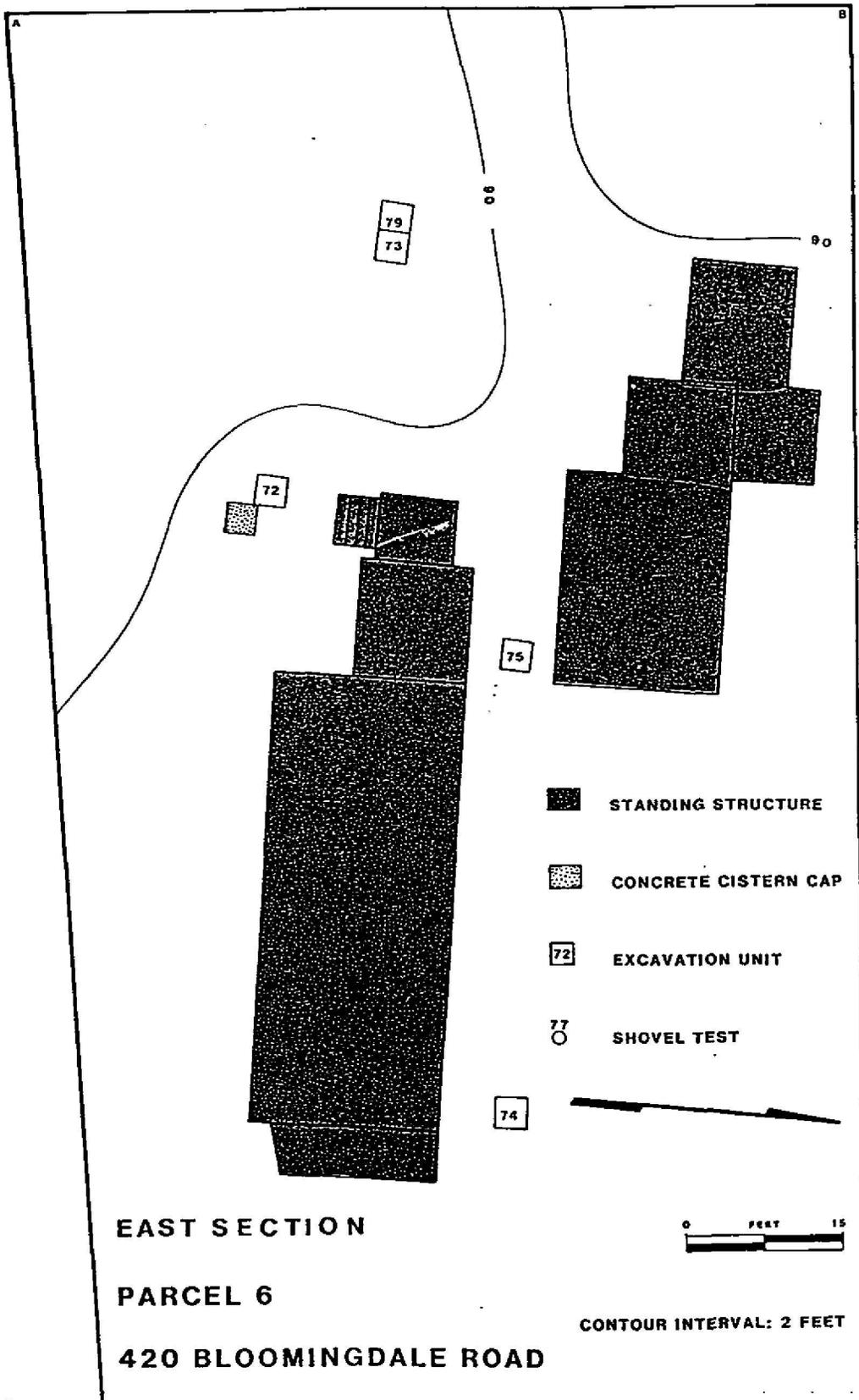
even by modern standards. The placement of the only bathroom on the first floor, close to the kitchen, provided efficient plumbing runs but a remote location from the bedrooms on the second floor.

The entrance vestibule was probably one last additive feature. It fits awkwardly around the north side of the bay window. The last cladding of the frame with aqua colored asbestos-cement shingles has given the exterior envelope a unified appearance. This covering, the entrance vestibule and the bathroom may date as late as the 1940's or 1950's.

The Joseph Post House, then, was built in the early twentieth century in a late Victorian vernacular mode. It is representative of that era in Sandy Ground and suggests a different set of contexts for housing than the two Cutting houses.

SURVEY AND TESTING

The 1982 reconnaissance and testing at the Joseph Post, Sr. House and property produced a wealth of cultural material relating to the circa 1900's development of the area. This work identified the location of several dumps and zones of artifact scatter. The 1983 survey and testing was designed to locate any subsurface features particularly adjacent to the Post House and summer cottage (Figures 6-16 and 6-17).



EAST SECTION

PARCEL 6

420 BLOOMINGDALE ROAD

STANDING STRUCTURE

CONCRETE CISTERN CAP

EXCAVATION UNIT

SHOVEL TEST

0 FEET 15

CONTOUR INTERVAL: 2 FEET

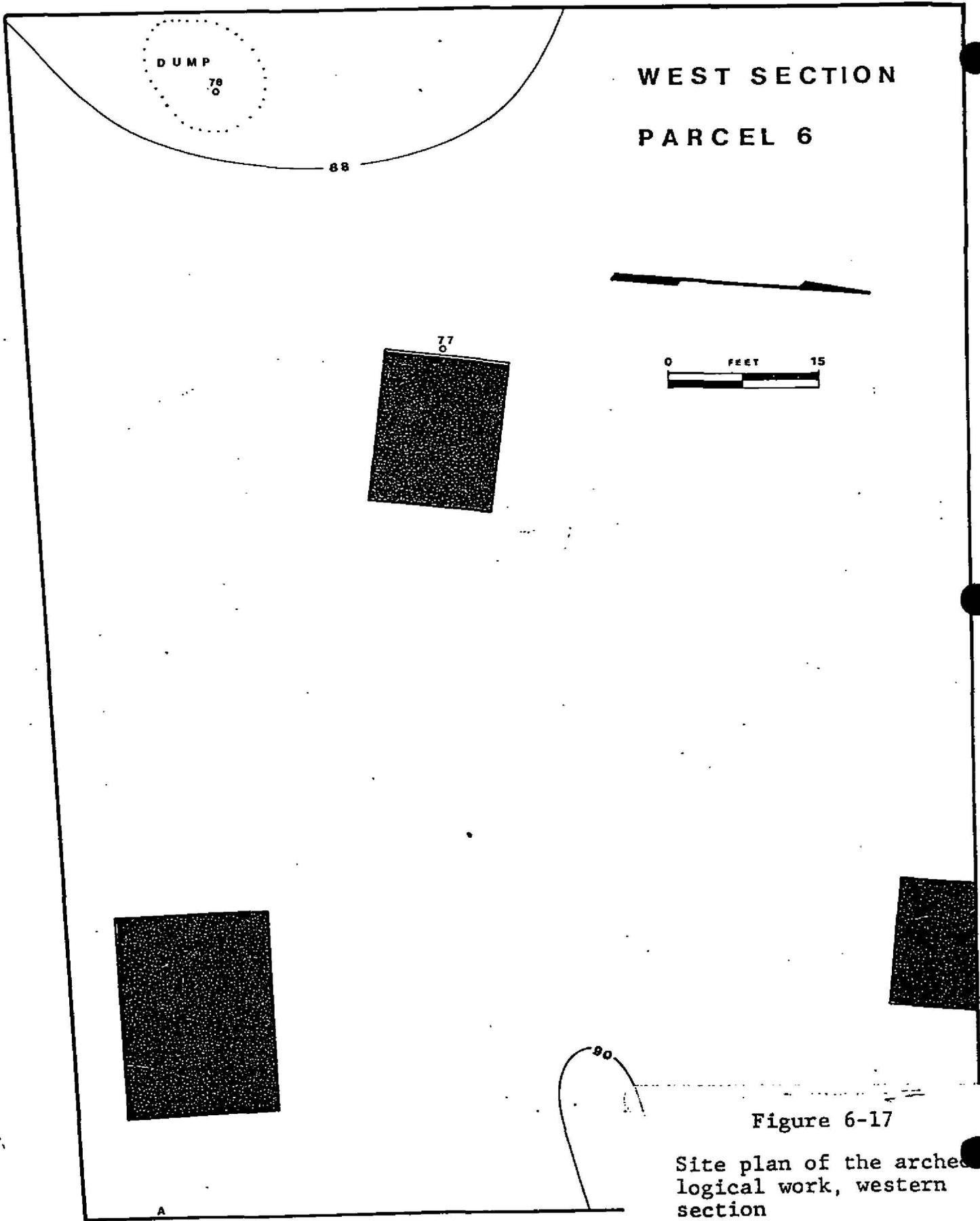
Figure 6-16

Site plan of the archaeological work, eastern section

COMPILED JUNE, 1993, FROM:

ANONYMOUS, BOROUGH OF RICHMOND TOPOGRAPHICAL SURVEY, NEW YORK: DECEMBER, 1973 SHEETS 74 AND 82.

ETTLINGER, CARLTON N. COMPOSITE MAP OF TOPOGRAPHICAL SURVEY, BOROUGH OF STATEN ISLAND, CITY OF NEW YORK, NEW YORK: APRIL 16, 1979.



WEST SECTION
PARCEL 6

Figure 6-17

Site plan of the archeological work, western section

EXCAVATION UNIT 72:

This 3' X 3' test was placed adjacent to a concrete-capped cistern at the rear or west of the main section of the house. Stratum A consisted of brown sandy soil that ranged in depth from 3" to 4". We recovered 1 fragment of window glass, 1 square cut nail, 7 wire nails, 17 unidentifiable nail fragments, brick and cement fragments, a fragment of sewer or drain pipe, coal, a piece of rubber, an eyeglass lens, and a glass marble.

Stratum B was a mottled brown sandy soil with reddish sand and clay that was 2 to 2 1/2" thick. A considerable quantity of artifacts were found within this stratum. We recovered 10 fragments of window glass, 5 square cut nails, 21 common wire nails, 54 unidentifiable nail fragments, 3 wood screws, 1 hook/eye screw, fragments of plaster, concrete and brick, coal, plastic, light bulb fragments, clam shells, and 1 piece of pressed milk glass. In addition, several ceramic fragments were found: 2 whiteware (c.1813-present), 1 ironstone china (c.1813-present), and 1 semi-porcelain (c.1880-present).

Stratum B-1 was a small coal and ash deposit at the southern end of the square that was 2" to 3" thick. Once again, nails were the primary artifact recovered from this deposit. We found 1 square cut nail, 33 common wire nails, 77 unidentifiable nail fragments, 3 wood screws 1 door hinge, rusted iron fragments and 1 fragment of window glass.

Stratum C was a 9" wide trench that crossed this excavation unit from east to west. This trench was 7" to 8" deep and

contained brown sand fill. It was dug to accommodate an electrical powerline which was revealed in the trench. The trench fill, or stratum, C contained 1 fragment of window glass, 1 square cut nail, 1 common wire nail, 22 nail fragments, 2 fragments of bottle glass, and two ceramic sherds.

Stratum D consisted of reddish/brown clay that was excavated to a depth of 20". This level contained 3 fragments of window glass, 3 square cut nails, 7 common wire nails, 1 roofing nail, 59 nail fragments, a door hinge, 3 pieces of ceramic sewer pipe, 8 fragments of bottle glass, coal, a comb, plastic, and a fragment of whiteware.

The excavation of test 72 clearly revealed the disturbed nature of this area. The evidence indicates considerable construction and maintenance activities took place in this location.

EXCAVATION UNIT 73:

This was a 3' X 3' excavation unit that was located 22 1/2' due west of the rear stairs/entrance to the house. Level A consisted of brown sandy soil and humus that extended to a maximum depth of 2 1/2". We recovered coal, plastic, and rubber fragments from this level.

Level B was a very thin hard packed layer of orange/brown sand. This level contained 1 fragment of window glass plus some fragments of plastic and styrofoam.

Level C was a deposit of brown sand and black ash that was 5" to 6" thick. A large number of nails were recovered from this

stratum. We found 4 square cut nails, 51 common wire nails and 297 unidentifiable nail fragments. We also recovered 4 fragments of flat window glass, 21 bottle glass fragments, 2 mammal bones, coal and cinders, melted glass, plastic, an eyeglass lens, clam shell fragments, 4 fragments of chimney lamp glass, a glass marble, and four fragments of whiteware dating from 1813 to the present.

Level D was a 6" to 7" layer of yellowish/brown sandy soil. This level contained 7 fragments of bottle glass, 2 common wire nails, 9 nail fragments, and a metal can. A one course semi-circle of brick fragments and stone measuring 1 1/2' long X 1 3/4' wide was revealed in the western half of EU 73.

Level E was brown colored, fine sand located within the half-circle feature of brick and stone. This 3 inch soil level contained small brick fragments, 2 nail fragments, 1 piece of bottle glass, and several unidentified rusted iron fragments.

Level F, also within the brick and stone feature, was an orange/brown sandy subsoil excavated to a depth of 29". We found 6 nail fragments, 4 bottle glass fragments, coal, and rusted iron fragments. The one course brick and stone feature was left in place but unfortunately its purpose or function could not be determined.

Level G was a continuation of the strata outside the brick and stone feature in the gray-orange sandy silt below Level D. The test was excavated to a depth of 30". No cultural remains were found except one small coal fragment.

EXCAVATION UNIT 79:

A 3' X 3' square was laid out and excavated adjacent to the west side of EU 73 in order to further explore the nature of the brick and stone feature previously exposed. Level A was brown topsoil and humus that varied in depth from 1" to 3". This soil layer contained 4 fragments of window glass, 3 square cut nails, 10 common wire nails, 1 roofing nail, 22 nail fragments, 1 hex nut and 1 wood screw. In addition, we found brick and mortar fragments, plastic and rubber, tin foil, coal, 10 fragments of bottle glass, 1 wood and graphite pencil, a comb, a fragment of milk glass, a glass marble, plastic toy, and one fragment of whiteware.

Level B was red sandy soil that ranged in thickness from 1" to 3". This soil level contained two fragments of window glass, 1 square cut nail, coal, and 3 pieces of electrical wire.

Level C was dark brown sandy soil that was 7" thick. This soil layer also contained a large number of nails. We found 12 square cut nails, 34 common wire nails, 2 wire roofing nails, 297 unidentifiable nail fragments and 3 wood screws. In addition, we recovered coal, charcoal, cinders, plastic, tin foil, 7 fragments of semi-porcelain ceramic sherds, 4 fragments of whiteware and two coins. The coins were Lincoln Head Pennies dating to 1940 and 1946 respectively. These artifacts provided us with an excellent terminus post quem for this deposit.

Level D was light brown silt-like soil that was excavated to a depth of 23". A small portion of the brick and stone feature

extended into EU 79. Unfortunately, we were again unable to determine the nature or purpose of this U-shaped feature. It consisted of a single stones and bricks placed in line to form a U-shape, and it measured 4 feet X 2 feet. Artifacts found in Level D include 3 fragments of window glass, 1 square cut nail, 18 nail fragments, 1 wood screw, brick fragments, asphalt roofing tile, 1 glass bead, 1 milk bottle fragment (1910+), 8 unidentified bottle fragments, 1 fragment of chimney lamp glass, cinders, charcoal, plastic, and 3 fragments of whiteware (c.1813-present).

Level E continued below the stone and brick feature as an orange gray subsoil, devoid of artifacts and excavated to a 31" depth.

EXCAVATION UNIT 74:

This 3' X 3' square was excavated near the northeast corner of the Post House. Soil Layer A was brown to black topsoil and humus that ranged in thickness from 1" to 3". This soil layer contained 2 fragments of window glass, 1 mammal bone with saw marks, 1 bottle fragment and coal.

Soil Layer B was 5" thick and consisted of mottled reddish sand with gray/black sand. This layer also contained window glass, nails, bottle glass fragments and coal. We also recovered 1 fragment of white semi-porcelain dating from 1880 to the present.

Soil Layer C was fine grained reddish sand that was excavated to a depth of 12". No cultural material was recovered from this layer.

EXCAVATION UNIT 75:

Excavation Unit 75 measured 3' X 3' and was located near the northwest corner of the Post House, between the house and summer bungalow to the northwest. Level A was dark brown soil that ranged in thickness from 1/4" to 1 1/2". This thin layer contained 2 fragments of window glass, 1 common wire nail, 1 tack, 1 mammal bone with saw marks, coal, plastic fragments and styrofoam.

Level B consisted of light brown soil that was 2 1/2" thick. We recovered 4 fragments of window glass, 1 common wire nail, 1 modern roofing nail, 4 nail fragments, 1 plastic bead, 4 fragments of bottle glass, coal, and hard plastic.

Level C was a 1" thick layer of gray colored soil, decayed mortar and coal. This level contained 2 fragments of window glass, 4 nail fragments, and a 1" bolt.

Level D was a mottled brown soil layer that was excavated to a depth of 12". We found coal, 1 common wire nail, 8 nail fragments, and 4 fragments of whiteware (c.1813 to present).

Level E was pinkish/brown soil that was excavated to a depth of 16 1/2". No artifacts were recovered from this soil layer.

EXCAVATION UNIT 76:

A dump site measuring 12' X 17' was located in the western Section of Parcel 6 (Figure 6-17). A large surface collection of artifacts was recovered from this dump site in a 5" level of leaf mulch and artifactual debris. The collection primarily consists of glassware and bottles such as milk, soda, ketchup, pickle jars, mason jars, mayonnaise and whiskey bottles. These specimens have a broad temporal span from 1880 to the present. In addition, we recovered several Putnam's Lightning Closures (c.1882+) a can opener, coffee pot parts, purses, a fountain pen, tooth brush and hair curler.

A shovel test was excavated within this dump site in order to ascertain the nature of the stratigraphy below the surface dump level: Level A, from 0 to 1" was black sandy soil; Level B, from 1" to 12" in depth was brown clay-like soil; Level C was orange/brown subsoil that was excavated to a depth of 30". No artifacts were recovered below the surface. Several bottle glass fragments and one granite china fragment were found at the top of Level A. This dump was a shallow surface deposit and dates to the first half of the 20th century.

EXCAVATION UNIT 77:

This was a shovel test that was excavated in the west Section of Parcel 6, near the west wall of a small frame post - 1913 outbuilding (Anonymous 1913). Level A extended from 0 to 5" in depth and consisted of dark gray to black soil and humus. We

found 4 fragments of window glass, 4 milk bottle fragments, 2 mason jar fragments, 1 Mason's Jar zinc cap, 20 unidentified bottle fragments, 2 kerosene lamp reservoir glass fragments, and 2 fragments of ironstone or granite china.

Level B, from 5" to 11" was grayish/brown clay-like soil. Level C was orange/brown subsoil that was excavated to a depth of 26". No artifacts were recovered from Levels B and C.

SUMMARY

Three cultural features were located in the 1983 test excavations at the Post House and property. The first was a utility trench located near the cistern (EU 72) that contained an electrical power line that runs from the house to a garage at the rear of the property.

The second feature was a U-shaped configuration of bricks and stones whose purpose or function could not be determined. This feature, located some 22 feet west of the house, dates to post 1946. We speculate that it might have been a garden/plant enclosure.

The third feature was a dump located in the western section of the property. The material at this site primarily consists of domestic or kitchen refuse and dates to the period 1900 to 1960.

A large number of architectural or construction type artifacts were recovered from EU 72, 73, 74, 75, and 79. We recovered many window glass fragments, wire nails, wood screws,

roofing tile, brick and mortar fragments, a nut and bolt, and door hinges. This material clearly indicates a considerable period of construction maintenance and repair activity at the site.

**ARTIFACT ANALYSIS OF ASSEMBLAGES SE-4 975 SS AND SE-6 76 SS:
DATING, TRADE NETWORKS AND HOUSEHOLD CONSUMPTION.**

INTRODUCTION

Two assemblages from the Sharrott Estates project allowed for analysis of ceramic time lag, household consumption patterns, and glass container trade networks. These assemblages were relatively coherent and of sufficient size to allow some degree of certainty concerning the patterning of the above phenomena.

The assemblage designated SE-4 975 SS, from the house at 102 Sharrott Road, is associated with Robert Cutting, a white farmer of English ancestry. Assemblage SE-6 76 SS, from 420 Bloomingdale Road, represents in part a period when William Pedro, an Afro-American, was in residence.

In order to increase the value of the analysis contained in this report, the two Sharrott Estates assemblages have been compared with two assemblages previously excavated from Sandy Ground. Features 4 and 120 have been assigned mean bottle dates of circa 1895 and 1908 using the identical technique applied in this report (Askins 1982). The first of these assemblages has been associated with a Black oysterman and the second with the farmer John Cutting, the brother of Robert (Schuyler 1977; Askins 1982).

DATING

There are several relevant dates which can be elicited from an assemblage and which facilitate further analysis. These are the date of deposition, the approximate date range for the use of

the deposited materials, the date of acquisition, and the date of production of the item or container. These chronological moments should be different for different categories of materials in the same assemblage. Some glass contained consumables, especially those with short shelf life, should be deposited almost immediately after acquisition and use. Other categories, such as whiskey and especially fruit jars for canning, should have longer use-lives. Both the use-life of ceramics and the stylistic decision represented by their purchase are of importance. Ceramics are expected to have the longest average uselife of the easily datable materials from these assemblages (Adams and Gaw 1977; Hill 1982; Worthy 1982).

The first dating procedure applied was a median date generated from dates assigned glass contained consumables (see Appendix and Table 1). Dates were devised for each category of bottle based on technological landmarks and historic information on the bottles. The initial, end, and median dates were multiplied by the minimum number of vessels (MNV) for each category, then divided by the total MNV for each assemblage. The larger of the assemblages, SE-4 975 SS, produced a mean median date of 1920.41, based on an identified MNV of 74. SE-6 76 SS produced a mean median date of 1942.81, based on an MNV of 27.

Sarah Hill has found that bottles from two domestic sites dating to the early twentieth century have a deposition lag of a little over eleven years (1982:324). It should be noted that Hill assumed the latest possible dates for the sealing of the

Table 1. Glass Container Generated Mean Dates.

Mean Dates:	Initial	End	Median	MNV
SE-4 975	1898.16	1946.75	1920.41	74
SE-6 76	1916.96	1971.19	1942.81	27
Feature 4	1886.5		1895.1	151
Feature 120	1894.1		1907.9	348

Table 2. Sources for Glass Containers: SE 975.

Company	Place of Origin	Contents	MNV
Curtice Bros.	Rochester, N.Y.	Sauce/Ketchup	2
Heinz	New York City	Condiment	3
Gulden's	New York City	Condiment	3
Bachman-Bechtel	Staten Island	Beer	1
Hadkins	Staten Island	Soda	2
Lehman Druggists	Staten Island	Pharmaceutical	1
S.B. Goff's	Camden, N.J.	Pharmaceutical	2
Squire's Oil	New York City	Machine Oil	1
Wayne	(Wayne, New Jersey?)	Milk	1
N =			16

Table 3. Sources for Glass Containers: SE 975
Summary of Place Sources.

Contents	NYC	Northeast	S.I.	N.J.
Food	6	2	-	1
Beer	-	-	1	-
Non-Alch	-	-	2	-
Medicinal	-	-	1	2
House Hold	1	-	-	-
Totals	7	2	4	3
Total MNV =	16			

Table 4. Sources for Glass Containers: Features 4 and 120
Summary of Place Sources.*

Contents	NYC	Northeast	S.I.	N.J.
Food	9	5	1	-
Beer	4	1	56	6
Alcohol	7	1	-	-
Non-Alch	2	3	32	5
Medicinal	16	15	2	7
House Hold	-	-	-	-
Totals	38	25	91	18
Total MNV =	178			

assemblages analyzed (1982:312, 319). The production-deposition lag should be taken as For the moment we will apply this time lag to Estates material. Thus the median date of 1942.81 would indicate a deposition date of about 1932, and 1942.81 would indicate a deposition date of about 1942.81.

These assumed deposition dates can be evaluated to the initial dates given to the glass containers. Tables 1 and 3 contain the coded glass container dating and the date ranges for each type. The date of production for any identified type for 1930, the latest for SE-6 76 SS is 1954. These ~~quen~~ dates agree with the deposition dates in addition, SE-4 975 SS dates to somewhere during should, and does, show few alcoholic beverage would seem safe to conclude that assemblages SE-4 76 SS were deposited circa 1932 and 1954 respectively.

Applying Hill's time lag finding to Feature produces dates of circa 1906 and 1919. This gives representing four of the first six of the twentieth century.

It is assumed that most glass contained consisted of relatively short use life, though some categories certainly remain in the cultural system longer than (1982: 296-299). For the purposes of this report we assume that these assemblages represent consumables produced for use in households in the few weeks to months before their disposal.

The most divergent exception to this should be fruit jars, used in canning and preserving foodstuffs, and thus ideally never disposed until broken or canning is given up. It was expected that fruit jars would show a long use life, and a mean median date earlier than the date of deposition. Assemblage SE-6 76 SS has a median date for fruit jars of 1943.84, which does not contradict this assumption (Appendix Table 4). Furthermore, inspection of the date ranges used to produce this date indicates that none of the types has an initial date of production later than 1924, and that the later mean date is a result of the long production runs of fruit jars. We can conclude that for this assemblage, fruit jars had an average use life of at least 10 years.

Contrary to expectations, the fruit jar assemblage for SE-4 975 SS produces a mean median date of 1945.4, nearly fourteen years later than the date of deposition. Inspection of the date ranges for these fruit jars (Appendix Table 2) helps clarify this anomaly. Seven of the ten identified vessels have an identical initial production date of 1930, just three years before the date of deposition. It is suggested that we are seeing in this fruit jar assemblage the initial breakage from the processes of a new batch of fruit jars. It would be expected that the initial usage of new canning jars, which includes the heating, usually in boiling water, of filled containers, would involve the cracking of any that have production faults. Thus the 1931 deposition date of the assemblage is not logically contradicted.

The larger of the two assemblages, SE-4 975 SS, contained sufficient ceramics to allow for the production of a mean ceramic date. The mainframe computer application used in producing the data inventory for this project produced a South Mean Ceramic Date of 1898.12 based on 252 datable sherds, and four datable types (see data inventory). Two of these types, "Whiteware" and "Ironstone and Granite China" were assigned identical low, high and mean dates of 1813, 1983, and 1898. These types make up the bulk of the datable ceramics. Thus the date of about 1898 is not surprising. Significantly, though, the ceramic time lag relative to the date for bottles is similar to dates recovered from another early twentieth century site. At Silcott, Adams and Gaw used dump assemblages from a ranch and store dating to the first and second decade of the twentieth century (1977). As part of their analysis they produced median dates of manufacture for glass and ceramics, resulting in an average time lag of 23.54 years (Adams and Gaw 1977:225). The ceramic-glass time lag for SE-4 975 SS is 22.19 years. This represents the difference between the mean median dates of production of glass and ceramics, and is nearly the same as the Silcott date. At the Edgewood site, a suburb of Atlanta, on the other hand, the difference between the mean ceramic production date and the mean glass production date is only 7.8 years (Worthy 1982:350). What can account for this marked difference? The factors may be several. The deposition date of 1932 at Sandy Ground is in the midst of the depression, in a community that had suffered

economic collapse fifteen years before. The economic status of the household may have been such that the quick turnover of ceramic vessels would have been a financial strain. Silcott, Washington materials were deposited in 1928, in a rural farming community in the process of economic collapse (Adams 1977), and is thus comparable to Sandy Ground. The Edgewood site date to an earlier decade - deposition date was 1911-12 - and is a lower middle-class suburb (Davidson 1982:392). These differences in economics and community form may have affected the discard rate of ceramics and glass. On the other hand chronological differences in production or distribution, or variables in the dating of assemblages, or yet other factors not clear at this time, may be in operation.

Given the ceramic - glass production date differences in SE-4 975 SS, the ceramic production - deposition lag is a full 33 years. Though there are some problems with the limited range of ceramic dates used in the analysis, it does indicate a lengthy time of use of ceramics. One should think of this in terms of a full generation. The remarriage of Robert Cutting at this time may indicate the replacement of the ceramic inventory by his new wife.

TRADE NETWORKS

The bottle assemblages from SE-4 975 SS included sufficient numbers of glass containers with identifiable company and content information to allow for an analysis of the commodities

acquisition network. This analysis can be added to the already published reports analyzing trade networks (Schuyler 1977, Askins 1982, Spencer-Wood 1979, Baugher-Perlin 1982, Adams 1976).

Sixteen bottles are used in this analysis and are compared with the much larger assemblages of Features 4 and 120 (Schuyler 1977; Askins 1982). Tables 2 and 3 list the company information, places of origin and MNV for the identified bottles from SE-4 975 SS. Table 4 presents the combined identified glass containers from Features 4 and 120.

Comparison of Tables 3 and 4 reveals a close similarity in the sources of categories of bottle. Foodstuffs come mostly from New York City and secondarily from the general northeast. Both of the more locally produced food containers in the Sharrott Estates data, from Staten Island and New Jersey, are milk bottles, which are usually a local product. Beer is found overwhelmingly to be a Staten Island product in the older Sandy Ground features. The one beer bottle from SE-4 975 SS is also from Staten Island. Non-alcoholic beverages, mostly sodas, come from Staten Island. The only exception to this pattern is the shift in medicinals from New York and northeast sources to New Jersey and Staten Island sources. In reality this shift may represent the loss in confidence and use of patent medicines, which were produced in major urban centers, such as New York, Lowell and Philadelphia, with a continuance in the use of locally produced and marketed drug store pharmaceuticals.

The consistent pattern seen in the Sandy Ground features,

and in part suggested by other authors, allows for the inference of three levels of marketing. In each case specific categories of consumables were marketed in either the local, regional or national networks. Local items included sodas, milk, and pharmaceuticals originating in druggist stores. Regional items overlapped with national, and included hard liquors, some patent medicines, and some household goods. Beer appears to be a local product since most brewers were small regional industries. Others were large regional or national concerns, and their bottles made up the bulk of the MNV count. Most probably prohibition did not change the general pattern of the marketing structure, though identification of bottles is more problematical. Nationally marketed items included hard liquors, patent medicines, and processed foods (condiments). As seen above, except for the loss of regional and nationally produced patent medicines, this pattern appears in the small assemblage from SE-4 975 SS.

The distinction of local, regional and national sources is one predicted by central place theory, in which large urban centers produce the full range of marketed goods, from local to national, places of middling levels produce some national and regional products, while lower level places would usually produce only local items. The point of this discussion is the definition of local versus non-local marketing implied in the works of Schuyler (1977), Adams (1977), and Baugher-Perlin (1982). Though Sandy Ground is located near New York City, the metropolis cannot

be considered a local resource source. Rather, most, if not all, of the New York City produced items found in Sandy Ground are produced for a regional or national market. In SE-4 975 SS these include all the identified condiments and the household machine oil. The pharmaceuticals and soda from Northern New Jersey and Staten Island are locally marketed items, while the Staten Island produced beer is a primarily regional product.

What is clear from this discussion is that the assemblage from SE-4 975 SS shows no major change in acquisition network from earlier Sandy Ground collections, except for the loss of regionally and nationally marketed patent medicines, a loss which would be expected in any post World War I household.

HOUSEHOLD CONSUMPTION PATTERNS

Percentages of functional categories of glass containers in archaeological assemblages may reflect one or more of several factors. Household or family membership, access to retail sources, ethnic or other cultural or personal preferences, real or perceived illness amongst household members, and economic situation, may all affect consumer consumption and item use. This is seen as differences in the use life and discard rates of glass contained consumables.

Identification of Contents:

Probable content of different categories of glass container can be identified with different degrees of assuredness (Baugh-

Perlin 1982; Askins 1982; Deiss 1981). Though the reuse of nineteenth century bottles has been discussed, at this time there is no clear procedure for evaluating the reuse of bottles being reused for new contents. Thus, the identified functional categories of glass bottles are those categories for which they were used in these studies.

For this report, functional categories were identified for glass bottles in the following manner:

- 1) when embossed lettering indicated the contents.
 - 2) when embossing indicated companies which bottled beverages (e.g. Hadkins Bottling Company - soda water).
 - 3) when shape of bottle was almost exclusively used for certain contents (e.g. wines, some whiskey shapes, Hutchinson's Lightning top beers, citrate of magnesium, condensed milk).
 - 4) Some categories of bottle shape were used for several different contents but usually contained one category (e.g. patent medicines, the variety of containers for bitter tonics).
- The above procedure allowed the assignment of major functional categories (Tables 5 and 6).

Whole bottles, large sherds, and sets of sherds from a single vessel were used to produce minimum vessel counts and attribution of volume size for most vessels. Where the volume was not clearly discernible, a minimum volume was estimated. The deposition dates for these assemblages are c1933 for SE 76 and c1954 for SE 76. Thus, they are not strictly comparable.

of consumption patterns, given changes in products available glass contained consumables. On the other hand, they both predate the growing replacement of glass with plastics and paper containers.

Features 4 and 120, to which the Sharrott Estates material is compared, received much more complete reconstruction, with virtually all sherds assigned to vessels, and with a very high percentage of identified containers, 77% for Feature 4 and 89% for Feature 120 (Askins 1982). The Sharrott Estates assemblages had unidentified sherds at 60% for SE 76 and over 40% for SE 975. It is this author's experience that the vessel categories which would be most effected by less reconstruction attention would be clear glass containers, which appear most often holding food, medicine, toiletries and many miscellaneous contents. Clear glass would be least used in beverages, both alcoholic and non-alcoholic. Thus the already large predominance of food associated items in the Sharrott Estate data is probably an underestimate.

Household consumption of Glass Contained Consumables:

Table 7 presents the percentage relationships for MNV and volume of contents for these four Sandy Ground assemblages. Clear differences are apparent, though the causes for these differences remain speculative. There are also several ways in which this small sample can be stratified for comparison. That is, there are several different potential processes that might affect the patterns, besides differences in the descriptive

quality of the assemblages due to differential reconstruction and identification. The chronological differences may demonstrate such temporal trends as the increasing variety of many categories of packaged items, especially food, or the loss in confidence in patent medicines in the first few decades of the twentieth century. Prohibition, lasting until 1933, should certainly affect SE 76, dating to some time between 1922 and 1933. The general change in the economic condition of the community may also be a factor. The four assemblages can be stratified "ethnically", with Feature 4 and SS 76 being Afro-American, and Feature 120 and SS 975 being Anglo-American. One would expect that the filial link between the heads of households of these features might intensify the shared household consumption patterns, but family documents reveal that John was somewhat of a black sheep, and was considered to be an over consumer of alcohol. Through oral history we also know that Pedro, who lived in 420 Bloomingdale, SE 6-76, was a teetotaler. Additionally, if we cite the specific household economic and life cycle conditions, as well as individual preferences, it should not be surprising if few clear patterns emerge from these data.

One clear temporal pattern is the increasing appearance of packaged food items, which is not an unexpected trend. The larger percentage of "other" glass packaged items in SE 975, even in the midst of the depression, might also reflect the trend of expanding consumerism. Medicines also seem to reduce in their appearance through time, though the scare over the patent

medicine adulteration occurred in the first decade of the century, while Feature 120 shows an as yet high percentage of medicinals in the second decade.

Alcohol consumption is much lower in the later assemblages, though prohibition and Pedro's teetotaling may certainly be the major factors.

The only "ethnic" differences is in the percentage of non-alcoholic beverages. It should be noted that these percentages are very similar in both the two Afro-American and two Anglo-American households. Afro-Americans seem to have been consuming non-alcoholic beverages, primarily soda pop, at over twice the rate of Anglo-American households. This should be taken as an interesting observation to be evaluated with further research. Just how important were Afro-Americans, or any definable segment of the American population, in the acceptance of any of the early "new" products, such as mass produced carbonated sodas (Askins 1983)?

CONCLUSIONS

The assemblages SE-4 975 SS and SE-6 76 SS show both interpretable continuities and changes, as well as unclear patterns when compared to other Sandy Ground household midden material. These assemblages have deposition dates of 1933 and 1954 respectively. They have been found to show continuities in the trade network relationships of earlier Sandy Ground assemblages. The consumption of glass contained consumables in

these households indicates a general increase in packaged foods, a decrease of alcoholic beverages either because the early and late assemblages compared represent extremes of alcohol intake, or the results of prohibition and a tendency towards moderation in drink in the later households. A possible ethnic related consumption behavior, in which Afro-Americans consume markedly more soft drinks than whites, is suggested.

Table 1. SE-4 975 SS - Median Bottle Date Calculations -
Omitting Fruit Jars.

CNT	CODE	SUB	MNV	INIT	MNVx	END	MNVx	MEDIAN	MNVx	
:	:	CODE	NU	DATE	INIT DA	DATE	END DATE	DATE	MED DATE	
3	G001	00	1	1903	1903	1930	1930	1917	1917	
7	G001	150	4	1890	7560	1920	7680	1905	7620	
1	G001	52	1	1880	1880	1918	1918	1899	1899	
11	G001	53	1	1930	1930	1954	1954	1942	1942	
22	G001	55	2	1902	3804	1930	3860	1916	3832	
2	G001	55	1	1908	1908	1930	1930	1919	1919	
5	G001	55	9	1916	17244	1929	17361	1923	17307	
3	G001	55	2	1918	3836	1938	3876	1928	3856	
10	G001	56	2	1905	3810	1983	3966	1925	3850	
24	G001	56	4	1910	7640	1983	7932	1947	7788	
2	G001	58	1	1830	1830	1920	1920	1875	1875	
26	G001	58	3	1920	5760	1964	5892	1942	5826	
1	G001	59	1	1906	1906	1970	1970	1938	1938	
21	G001	59	2	1906	3812	1983	3966	1945	3890	
1	G001	60	1	1893	1893	1918	1918	1906	1906	
2	G001	61	1	1905	1905	1983	1983	1925	1925	
1	G001	998	1	1905	1905	1983	1983	1925	1925	
1	G010	100	1	1830	1830	1920	1920	1875	1875	
2	G010	100	2	1875	3750	1930	3860	1903	3806	
7	G010	100	1	1911	1911	1930	1930	1921	1921	
1	G010	998	1	1870	1870	1920	1920	1895	1895	
1	G020	00	1	1870	1870	1930	1930	1900	1900	
5	G020	00	2	1893	3786	1930	3860	1912	3824	
6	G020	00	1	1903	1903	1917	1917	1910	1910	
7	G020	00	1	1927	1927	1956	1956	1942	1942	
1	G030	00	1	1894	1894	1920	1920	1907	1907	
6	G030	00	1	1924	1924	1983	1983	1954	1954	
2	G030	998	2	1911	3822	1929	3858	1920	3840	
4	G070	00	1	1916	1916	1929	1929	1923	1923	
9	G080	200	2	1916	3832	1983	3966	1950	3900	
7	G090	60	1	1893	1893	1918	1918	1911	1911	
1	G090	150	1	1865	1865	1930	1930	1898	1898	
1	G700	100	1	1905	1905	1983	1983	1925	1925	
1	G700	110	1	1870	1870	1920	1920	1895	1895	
1	G700	110	1	1880	1880	1918	1918	1899	1899	
2	G800	1	1	1830	1830	1930	1930	1880	1880	
1	G800	1	1	1893	1893	1983	1983	1938	1938	
2	G800	1	1	1905	1905	1983	1983	1925	1925	
1	G800	1	1	1924	1924	1930	1930	1927	1927	
13	G900	1	1	1880	1880	1918	1918	1899	1899	
1	G900	1	1	1893	1893	1983	1983	1938	1938	
3	G900	1	2	1905	3810	1983	3966	1925	3850	
6	G900	1	1	1924	1924	1983	1983	1954	1954	
6	G900	200	2	1830	3660	1930	3860	1880	3760	
9	G900	200	2	1893	3786	1983	3966	1938	3876	
5	G900	200	1	1905	1905	1983	1983	1925	1925	
1	G900	999	1	1880	1880	1918	1918	1899	1899	
254	TOTAL		74		140464	1898.16	144060	1946.75	142111	1920.41
	COUNT		TOTAL			INITIAL		END		MEDIAN
			MNV			MEAN		MEAN		MEAN

Table 2. SE-4 975 SS - Median Bottle Date Calculations -
Fruit Jars.

CNT	CODE	SUB	MNV	INIT	MNVx	END	MNVx	MEDIAN	MNVx
:	:	ICODE	NU	DATE	INIT DA	DATE	END DATE	DATE	IMED DATE
16	G060	100	7	1930	13566	1983	13881	1957	13699
5	G060	100	1	1929	1929	1954	1954	1942	1942
2	G060	150	1	1858	1858	1900	1900	1877	1877
2	G060	998	1	1888	1888	1983	1983	1936	1936
25			10		19185	1918.50	19718	1971.80	19454
TOTAL			TOTAL		INITIAL		END		MEDIAN
COUNT			MNV		MEAN		MEAN		MEAN

Table 3. SE-6 76 SS - Median Bottle Date Calculations -
Omitting Fruit Jars.

CNT	CODE	SUB	MNV	INIT	MNVx	END	MNVx	MEDIAN	MNVx
:	:	ICODE	NU	DATE	INIT DA	DATE	END DATE	DATE	IMED DATE
1	G001	000	1	1946	1946	1983	1983	1965	1965
1	G001	000	1	1954	1954	1983	1983	1969	1969
1	G001	053	1	1917	1917	1983	1983	1950	1950
5	G001	150	1	1930	1930	1983	1983	1957	1957
3	G001	501	1	1905	1905	1983	1983	1925	1925
1	G001	998	1	1920	1920	1954	1954	1936	1936
25	G010	025	2	1954	3908	1983	3966	1969	3938
1	G020	000	1	1929	1929	1954	1954	1942	1942
2	G020	100	1	1929	1929	1954	1954	1942	1942
1	G210	100	1	1858	1858	1983	1983	1921	1921
4	G210	120	3	1882	5646	1983	5949	1933	5799
7	G700	001	1	1920	1920	1954	1954	1936	1936
1	G700	001	1	1924	1924	1983	1983	1954	1954
3	G700	001	1	1905	1905	1983	1983	1925	1925
1	G700	050	1	1924	1924	1983	1983	1954	1954
9	G800	001	1	1917	1917	1983	1983	1950	1950
4	G800	001	4	1920	7680	1964	7856	1942	7768
1	G800	001	1	1918	1918	1938	1938	1928	1928
1	G800	001	1	1915	1915	1930	1930	1923	1923
2	G900	001	1	1920	1920	1954	1954	1936	1936
5	G900	001	1	1893	1893	1983	1983	1938	1938
79			27		51758	1916.96	53222	1971.19	52456
TOTAL			TOTAL		INITIAL		END		MEDIAN
COUNT			MNV		MEAN		MEAN		MEAN

Table 4. SE-6 76 SS - Median Bottle Date Calculations -
Fruit Jars.

CNT	CODE	SUB	MNV	INIT	MNVx	END	MNVx	MEDIAN	MNVx
:	:	ICODE	NU	DATE	INIT DA	DATE	END DATE	DATE	IMED DATE
3	G060	100	1	1893	1893	1930	1930	1912	1912
19	G060	100	18	1924	34632	1983	35694	1954	35172
3	G060	100	1	1893	1893	1930	1930	1912	1912
3	G060	100	1	1900	1900	1962	1962	1931	1931
5	G060	200	2	1882	3764	1983	3966	1933	3866
5	G060	200	4	1915	7660	1964	7856	1940	7760
5	G060	200	1	1896	1896	1964	1964	1930	1930
4	G060	200	1	1893	1893	1918	1918	1906	1906
2	G060	998	1	1915	1915	1964	1964	1940	1940
1	G060	998	1	1896	1896	1964	1964	1930	1930
50			31		59342	1914.26	61148	1972.52	60259
TOTAL			TOTAL		INITIAL		END		MEDIAN
COUNT			MNV		MEAN		MEAN		MEAN

Table 5. SE-6 76 SS -

Percentage Appearance of All Container Glass						
CATEGORY	COUNT	COUNT%	MNV	MNV%	VOLUME	VOL%
FOOD	14	8.33	8	16.67	124	11.26
ALC BEV	25	14.88	2	4.17	32	2.91
NON-ALC B	3	1.79	2	4.17	45	4.09
FRUIT JAR	60	35.71	30	62.50	592	53.77
UNID BOTT	66	39.29	6	12.50	308	27.97
Totals =	168	100.00	48	100.00	1101	100.00

Table 6. SE-4 975 SS

Percentage Appearance of All Container Glass						
CATEGORY	COUNT	COUNT%	MNV	MNV%	VOLUME	VOL%
FOOD	151	23.30	40	52.63	374	41.19
ALC BEH	17	2.62	5	6.58	90	9.91
NON-ALC B	19	2.93	5	6.58	56	6.17
MEDICINES	9	1.39	4	5.26	16	1.76
TOILETRIE	4	.62	1	1.32	4	.44
CHEMICALS	9	1.39	2	2.63	64	7.05
INK, ETC	8	1.23	2	2.63	34	3.74
FRUIT JAR	25	3.86	9	11.84	256	28.19
UNID BOTT	406	62.65	8	10.53	14	1.54
Totals =	648	100.00	76	100.00	908	100.00

Table 7. Comparison of Percentage Appearance of Categories of Glass Containers in SE 76, SE 975, Features 4 and 120.*

DEPOSITION CATEGORIES	Feat 4 1906		Feat 120 1919		SE 975 1932		SE 76 1953	
	MNV	VOL	MNV	VOL	MNV	VOL	MNV	VOL
FOOD	8.5	8.8	21.1	27.0	67.7	58.6	66.7	61.7
ALC BEV	32.2	46.6	28.9	47.5	8.5	14.1	16.7	15.9
NON-ALC BEV	21.7	18.9	7.8	8.9	8.5	8.8	16.7	22.4
MEDICINES	29.2	18.4	37.7	15.5	6.8	2.5	0.0	0.0
TOILETRIE	2.8	.6	2.9	.5	1.7	.6	0.0	0.0
OTHER	5.7	6.7	1.6	1.6	6.8	15.4	0.0	0.0
Totals =	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
MNV =	116		308		59		12	
Volume =	1029		2155		638		201	
in Ounces								

*Note - To avoid bias caused by differences in bottle reconstruction the category of unidentified glass has not been included in this table. In addition, fruit jars have also been excluded from this comparison. Data for Features 4 and 120 from Askins (1982).

TRADE NETWORK INDICATORS ON STATEN ISLAND, NY: GLASS

As the nineteenth century came to a close, Staten Island represented a wide range of lifestyles, choices that ranged from a romantic oceanside island retreat to rural oystering communities to a bustling manufacturing base. Each of these alternatives had one common factor, however; it was tied to the New York market. There is no better example of the solidification of this tie than the 1898 incorporation of the island as Richmond County, politically aligning Staten Island from that time to the present with New York City as one of the five boroughs.

The material culture recovered as trash from archeological sites like those found in the Sandy Ground Archeological National Register District during this period reinforces the fact that Staten Islanders were participating in a market representative of the mainstream of society. The flow of products even to marginal communities in rural sections of Staten Island was representative of the nationwide marketplace for mass produced commodities by the century's end. These tangible material remains reflect several factors. These include: the nature of the nineteenth-century American market and Staten Island's participation in it; the development of transportation systems which facilitated or retarded trade; and perhaps most significantly, the emergence of an American manufacturing industry distinctly separate from that of England.

Nature of the 19th Century American Market: Products & Distribution

Consumer products available at the end of the 19th century were highly differentiated and specific, packaged in technologically complex forms compared to their earlier counterparts. The market had moved from a limited range of generic goods distributed through a uniform and static system of merchants in the early 19th century to a more dynamic relationship between producer, middleman and consumer as the century went on. This development of complexity in both production and distribution of goods was tied to larger political and economic events that set the stage for this evolutionary process.

On Staten Island, as in every other community, the communication of ideas through trade was essential to growth and development. Transportation routes linked people and products. During the Colonial and early national periods, Staten Island was tied to wholesale and retail suppliers in New York, and the New Jersey ports such as Perth Amboy and New Brunswick, by waterways and ferry systems. These commercial networks effectively allowed the island to participate in a predominantly British material culture exemplified in the ceramic and glass goods recovered from archeological sites dating from ca. 1800 to the time of the Civil War. As water trade routes became less important in the distribution of products throughout the last half of the nineteenth-century Staten Island became more dependent on other means of procuring goods.

Development of improved transportation networks within the country during the first half of the nineteenth-century partly provided the impetus needed for the native markets to expand. The decreasing cost of transporting both raw and finished products changed the regional advantages in production and set the stage for national marketing of goods several decades later (Walton and Robertson 1983: 233). The most important transportation developments during this period were seen in canal building (the Erie and Champlain, finished in 1825), railroad connections (1830-1860, linking the east coast with the Mississippi River), and ship building in the form of freight carrying clipper ships and steam ships (Walton and Robertson 1983: 217-233).

Staten Island, surrounded by water, was linked to the mainland (N.Y. and N.J.) by numerous ferries and was linked by water to major trade connections in New England, New Jersey, and Philadelphia. By 1816 a continuous turnpike linked the west shore at the New Blazing Star Ferry with the north shore at Tompkinsville. A steamboat connected the north shore of the island to Manhattan creating a direct route between New York and Philadelphia via Staten Island. Staten Islanders were recipients of a growing volume of manufactured goods by direct travel to interstate ports or through local general stores and itinerant traders. Nineteenth-century general store locations on Staten Island were tied to water routes where there was easy product distribution during the first half of the century.

This same period saw a shift from water to rail transport: a shift that the island could not keep pace with. Overland routes linking the interior and coastal communities to one another were inefficient on most parts of the island. The first rail line which linked Clifton (on the north shore) with Tottenville (on the west shore) was not completed until 1869. It is not surprising that 90% of the 40,000 people living on Staten Island in 1880 were clustered in towns along the northern and eastern shore, near direct water transportation routes (Webb 1888: 12-13).

Merchandising

After the Civil War, the distribution process changed with the formation of large corporations, full service wholesale houses and the development of mail order (Livesay & Porter 1971: 3-5). The latter was a form of national advertising that came into the home, gave the consumer a chance to buy at leisure, and receive their goods free by rural delivery and parcel post (Walton and Robertson 1983: 472). Mail order catalogues were put out by wholesale firms such as Montgomery Ward & Co. from 1872, and Sears and Roebuck & Co. a little later, who were based in Chicago where they had easy access to both coasts (McKinstry 1984: 99-100). Their philosophy was not to "refuse the patronage of any person" and in so doing they supplied the bulk of the rural United States in their material needs, from teapots - to overalls - to buggy parts.

Between 1840 and 1860, as the volume of American manufactures multiplied, wholesale institutions began to change, concentrating on moving a single full line of products, such as dry goods, from the eastern manufacturers to major distributing centers (Walton & Robertson 1983: 466-474). Prior to that time the marketing of goods such as ceramics was handled by all-purpose merchants. Using their own credit or capital, merchants in America acted as agents and gave specific orders to English potters, who then filled specific consumer requests. The all purpose merchant also acted as wholesalers, selling lots of goods (usually odd lots or mixed lots) to country merchants and shopkeepers. After the first quarter of the nineteenth century, this distribution process gradually changed, and the manufacturers sold directly to commissioned merchants or independent wholesalers (Livesay & Porter 1971; 1). Before the advent of improved transportation and communication, the producer depended on the wholesaler to have a broad knowledge of the regional market for specific goods. An American based ceramic market did not formulate until after 1879 (Gates and Omerod 1982). The trade in glassware was somewhat different.

Glass

As a result of an 1832 tariff on imported glass, glass houses appeared all over the country after 1832 including Baltimore, Maryland ; Bridgeport, Pittsburgh, Kensington, Fayette Co., and Philadelphia, Pa.; Glassboro, Winslow, Waterford, Bridgeton,

Clayton and Bull Town, N.J.; Vernon, Brooklyn, Clyde, Lockport, Lancaster, Albany, N.Y.; Stoddard and Keene, N.H.; Sandwich, and Cambridge, Mass.; West Willington, Coventry, Westford and New London, Conn.; Zanesville and Portage County, Ohio; East Wheeling and Charleston, W.Va.; Louisville, Ky.; and Indianapolis, Indiana (McKearin and Wilson 1978: 68-185). Regionalized glass manufacturing patterns remained constant throughout the 19th century. Numerous American glassworks operations had been attempted in the first quarter of the nineteenth-century, taking advantage of the Non-Importation Act (1806) which prohibited, among other items, glass products from Great Britain and Ireland, and the 1824 protective tariff which sheltered American glass manufacturers from foreign competition (McKearin and Wilson 1978: 68-69). The industry's fortunes fluctuated as most manufactories of the period did however, suffering until a skilled labor force developed, transportation routes grew, and technology advanced.

The nature of the products marketed by American glass works varied little during the nineteenth-century and included plate or window glass, hollowares such as bottles for wine, soda, liquor, beer, foods, and drugs, while others produced decorative tablewares and drinking vessels. Uniform glass packaging was available for products before the Civil War, although closures for tight sealing were not perfected, making such packaging unappealing. Many glass houses provided catalogues of their wares which they provided to bottlers or retailers at wholesale prices.

Bottles in particular, provide trade network sources because of the embossing or raised glass lettering process which often named both the product, the producer or bottler, and their location. By 1850 manufacturers or bottlers could purchase their own 'slug plate' or removable plate mold with their particular information on it (Newman 1970: 74; Baugher-Perlin 1982: 282). Embossing on the panels of patent medicine bottles was possible by 1867 (Newman 1970: 74). Embossing provides a unique pool of data from which we can reconstruct the trade locations of glass bottle sherds as well as identify products.

ARCHEOLOGICAL EVIDENCE

Three post Civil War Staten Island archeological sites examined contained bottle glass fragments revealing interesting trade patterns. The sites include the Prall site at Richmondtown, excavated by Dr. Sherene Baugher and two sites within the Sandy Ground National Register District, the Sharrott Estates project and areas explored by Dr. Robert Schuyler then at City University of New York in the 1970s. While these three sites represent different ethnic and racial compositions, they reflect similar economic levels, lower-middle to middle class communities (Baugher-Perlin 1982: 286; Schuyler 1977: 9-12; Cotz and Lenik -1983; Askins 1982: 13-16).

In all cases 75% of the bottles came from sources within a 25 mile radius of the site. This shows the close interaction between product bottling and distribution. It also shows that

Staten Islanders maintained a heavy trading pattern with companies on the island itself, particularly in products such as beer, soda, drugs and milk. These products had a very short shelf-life until the end of the century when packaging/closures were improved. Coastal northeastern New Jersey and southern Manhattan product distributors were found in the same categories, but in fewer numbers (Baugher-Perlin 1982: 286). The close proximity of certain products which could be easily distributed was probably an answer to unsophisticated product preservation reflected in the short shelf-life of certain products.

Less than 10% of the glass recovered was traceable to locations outside the metropolitan area. Many of these items fall into the category of nationally distributed products, some of which were available through mail order houses by the 1870s (Montgomery Ward, Sears). Some of the companies represented include Gulden's Mustard, New York; Heinz condiments, (57 varieties) Philadelphia, PA.; Ayer's and Hood's drugs, Lowell, MA.; Bromo, Baltimore, MD.; and Mellin baby food, Boston, MA. (Zumwalt 1980: 220, 230-231).

Comparative research shows that the glass artifact pattern found on Staten Island holds true for a remote northern New Jersey site of the same time period. The Monksville Site, located in Ringwood, New Jersey, yielded glass bottle fragments in similar percentages to those just discussed. (Lenik, Cotz and Ehrhardt 1984). A total of 62% of the minimum number of vessels found were from New Jersey, all within a 25-40 mile radius of the

site. Twenty-five percent of the total assemblage were from New York, many from undesignated areas, however, making it impossible to extend the range specifically to Manhattan or one of the other boroughs. Even so, the pattern of purchasing bottled goods such as beer, soda, milk and medicines, from a nearby distributor seems to persist in this regional area as well.

SUMMARY

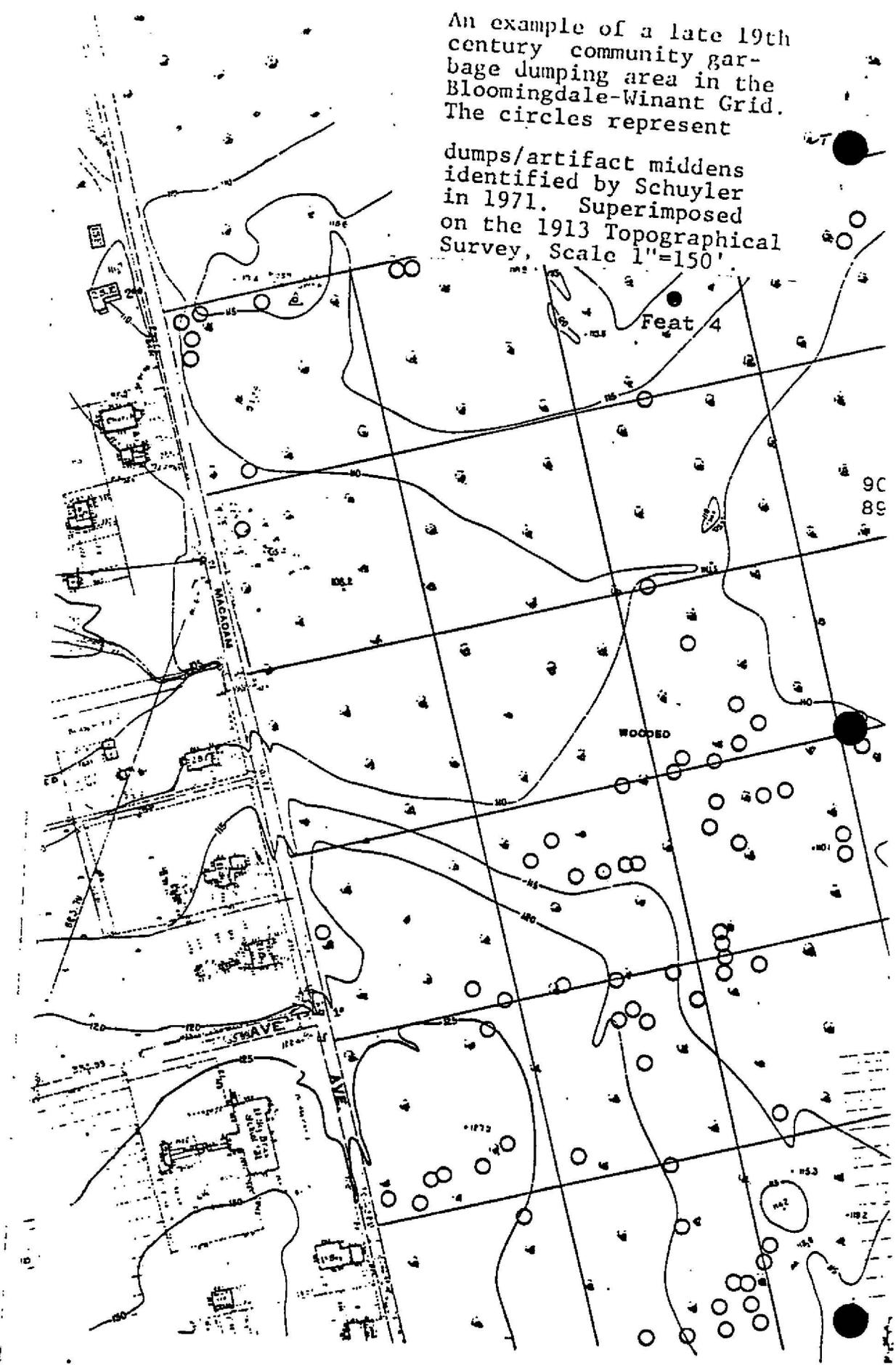
The Sharrott Estates Archeological Project (SEAP) has provided insights into the lifeways of the late 19th century - early 20th century rural environment of western shore Staten Islanders. By studying the specific historical and archeological data associated with enough individuals we can begin to consider broader questions and try to distinguish patterned behavior. This project will add to the growing data base of information about rural blacks and whites and makes a significant contribution. Two particular areas are examined at this time: refuse disposal patterns and the spatial and functional relationship between farm and outbuildings.

GARBAGE DISPOSAL PATTERNS:

Since archeological data is recovered refuse from the past studies have focused on how trash has been disposed of over time. Stanley South has identified several patterns supported by his work in the southeast. These include the Brunswick Pattern, associated with 18th century Anglo Americans who deposited garbage at the front and back doorway; and the peripheral disposal pattern which utilized depressions adjacent but away from the household as well as abandoned privies, cisterns, streets (South 1977: 47, 280). In his work at Sandy Ground in the 1970s Schuyler had delineated another pattern of garbage disposal utilized in the Sandy Ground community, and demonstrated on the Bloomingdale-Winant Grid (Figure S-1; Askins 1982:

An example of a late 19th century community garbage dumping area in the Bloomingdale-Winant Grid. The circles represent

dumps/artifact middens identified by Schuyler in 1971. Superimposed on the 1913 Topographical Survey, Scale 1"=150'



h = 150 ft. or 1800

personal communication). Research into late 19th century garbage disposal patterns revealed both the acceptable and legal methods available for ridding the household of unburnable trash.

The annual report made to the Board of Health and of Vital Statistics of Richmond County in 1873 described the method of garbage disposal and obvious violation of the laws of health being made "without apparent concern":

Vacant lots had been made, by tacit, mutual consent, the receptacles of garbage, and household refuse of almost every description.... It is the custom here, as in most scattered communities, to throw such refuse into the public highway and neighboring lots. The material thus judiciously disposed of is composed of a variety of animal and vegetable refuse, scraps of meat, bones, vegetable peelings, oysters and clam shells, ashes and sometimes dead animals ... (Richmond County 1873: 2-4).

In 1873 the Board of Health recommended the appointment of a scavenger or garbage collector for each town "whose duty it shall be to make house-to-house visitations" three times a week in summer and twice a week in winter and that a penalty be enforced for each offense (Richmond County 1873: 4). The board noted that this would only work with community co-operation and public education about sanitation, suggesting ways to implement such a program.

It is doubtful when, if ever, during the 19th century this program was implemented at Sandy Ground. However, in 1902 after consolidation as part of New York City (1898), the Borough President reported that "with the exception of two small villages, every town in the Island now has a regular collection

of its refuse" (Cromwell 1902: 59). The numerous dumps recorded by Schuyler in the vacant lands between Bloomingdale Road and Winant Avenue in 1971, many of which dated to the early 20th century, show the still obvious disregard of regularized garbage pickup (Figure S-1).

Oral informant William Pedro's (occupying Parcel 6 between c.1915 and 1925) recollection of early 20th century garbage disposal was to dig a hole and bury it away from the house, reinforcing the Bloomingdale-Winant grid method (Pedro, personal communication: 1983). This pattern is demonstrated in the surface dump located at the rear of the property at 420 Bloomingdale Road. At the Alfred Cutting house low spots or wheelruts in the driveway were filled in with glass and ceramics, then covered with coal ash to form a new drive surface and get rid of garbage. At the Robert Cutting house the drive between the rear household and farm complex was again filled with glass, ceramics and ash deposits. A very substantial surface deposit was located at the rear of Robert Cutting's lot as well. Due to the almost contemporary usage of deep features such as cisterns and privies, they were not utilized as garbage dumping areas. Despite their English heritage the Brunswick Pattern of disposal found at 18th century and early 19th century sites was not apparent in our testing. Although somewhat educated farmers, the Cuttings do not seem to have demonstrated a great deal of knowledge about sanitation and still deposited some garbage

adjacent to the household, although not directly at the front and back doorways.

These late 19th century-early 20th century garbage disposal patterns follow no discernible ethnic or racial pattern. Rather, they reflect a rural environment that provided both underutilized back lot acreage as demonstrated in deposits 76 ss, 420 Bloomingdale Road and 975 ss, 102 Sharrott Road and abandoned lot dumping as shown on the Bloomingdale-Winant Grid.

FARM COMPLEX LAYOUT

Two households studied in the SEAP project provide data on farm and outbuilding layout: the Cutting farms at 68 and 102 Sharrott Road, which have been considered as a single unit. The latter farm is particularly delineated both by historic map research and oral history (see Figure 4-18). Although the configuration of the barn and outbuildings changed during the early 20th century the overall form generally follows what Henry Glassie has described as a hollow square or rectangle (1972: 50). This farm plan is defined by the house, barn, sheds and other outbuildings and creates a contained courtyard effect within the central hollow. This was the ideal southern New Jersey farm plan as described by Glassie (Manning 1984: 63).

Many of the outbuildings reflect the subsistence farming being carried out at this location - smoking of meat, corn crib for animal (dairy cow) fodder, barns for horses, carriages, cows, chicken house, cisterns, outhouses and storage sheds. The

functional pattern of outbuildings at the Robert Cutting farm follows a traditional rural design based on self-sufficiency that disregards ethnic or racial preferences. These patterns are strikingly similar to those recorded by Mc Daniel who examined freed slave farms in five rural counties bordering along the Chesapeake Bay (Mc Daniel 1982: viii). The farmsteads Mc Daniel recorded reflect the same uses of space and types of activities being performed. The rear acreage at 102 Sharrott Road reflects cash crop planting, a shift in later 19th century production that characterized many farmsteads near cities as supply shortened, demand increased and transportation networks to carry specialized crops to market advanced (Russell 1976: 431-447).

The broad patterns, then, that are shown in the Sharrott Estates Archeological Project reflect the changing late 19th century lifestyle. It was a shift away from the earlier rural farmstead production to a short-lived specialty cash crop and toward a more controlled urban culture. Until recently the project area has remained suspended between the last vestiges of specialty farming and the new market - suburban housing - to which it now yields.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Anonymous

- 1870 Hand-Book of the Staten Island Railroad, with Description Sketches of the Village on the Route, Names of Business Men & C., Making a Complete and Valuable Business Directory. Metropolitan Advertising Company. New York. (SIHS).
- 1879 The Staten Island Business Register and Railroad and Steamboat Guide, Containing the names of the Merchantile, Manufacturing and Professional Firms of Richmond Co. NY for 1879-80. W.E. Scudder & Co. Bayonne, N.J. (SIHS).
- 1898 Industries of Staten Island Before Consolidation 1897, First Borough Officials 1898. Richmond Publishing Co. New York. (SIHS).
- 1913 Borough of Richmond, Topographical Survey. New York, Dec. 1913. Sheet No. 74 & 82.
- 1928 Staten Island Telephone Directory Corrected to May 28, 1928. New York Telephone Company. Brooklyn, N.Y. (SIHS).
- 1979 Staten Island an Architectural History. Staten Island Institute of Arts and Sciences. Staten Island, New York.

Adams, William H.

- 1976 Trade Networks and Interaction Spheres-A View from Silcott. Historical Archaeology 10:99-112.
- 1977 Silcott, Washington: Ethnoarchaeology of a Rural American Community. Reports of Investigations No. 53, Laboratory of Anthropology, Washington State University.

Adams, William H. and Linda P. Gaw

- 1977 A Model for Determining Time Lag of Ceramic Artifacts. Northwest Anthropological Research Notes 11 (2):218-231.

Askins, William

- 1980 The Sandy Ground Survey: Archaeological and Historical Research in Support of a National Register Nomination. On file New York State Office of Parks, Recreation and Historic Preservation.

- 1982 Glass Containers and Patterns of Household Level Consumption; Two Families from Sandy Ground. Presented at 15th Annual Meeting of Society for Historical Archaeology, Philadelphia, January 1982.
- 1982 Personal communication. The City College, City University of New York.
- 1983 Social and Ideological Contexts of Use of Glass Contained Consumables. Presented at the 16th Annual Meeting of Society for Historical Archaeology. Jan. 1983.

Baker, Charles M.

- 1978 The Size Effect: An Explanation of Variability in Surface Artifact Assemblage Content. American Antiquity. Vol. 43, No. 2, April.

Bartholomew, J., F.G.S.

- 1860 Northern Ports and Harbours in the U.S. Plate LX. A Fullarton & Company, London, Edinburgh & Dublin.

Baughner-Perlin, Sherene

- 1983 Analyzing Glass Bottles for Chronology, Function, and Trade Networks. Archaeology of Urban America the Search for Pattern and Process. Roy S. Dickens, Jr., editor: p.259-288. Academic Press, Inc. New York.

Beers, J.B.

- 1874 Atlas of Staten Island, Richmond County New York from Official Records and Surveys. Completed and drawn by F. W. Beers, J. B. Beers & Co. Sections 23 and 28.
- 1887 Atlas of Staten Island, Richmond Co., New York. Compiled from actual surveys and records of J. B. Beers & Co. Section C.

Berger, Meyer

- 1939 About New York. New York Times, Jan 15, 1939. In 10: BMOSI: SG 12. Archives Collection at the Staten Island Institute of Arts and Sciences.

Bishop, Ann and Doris Simpson

- 1983 The Victorian Seaside Cookbook. New Jersey Historical Society. Newark.

Bromley, G. W.

- 1917 Atlas of the City of New York, Borough of Richmond Staten Island. Vol. Two. Wards 4 & 5. From actual surveys and official plans. George W. and Walter S. Bromley, Civil Engineers. Published by G. W. Bromley & Co. Plate 41.

Burke, Ernestine

- 1983 Personal communication. Tottenville, Staten Island, New York.

Butler, J.

- 1853 Map of Staten Island or Richmond County, New York. On file at the Staten Island Institute of Arts and Sciences.

Carlson, John B.

- 1978 The Peopling of the New World. Special Publications, Vol. I, Northwestern University Archaeological Program. Evanston, Ill.

Carpenter Environmental Associates, Inc.

- 1982 A Draft Environmental Impact Statement for a Housing Development in the Woodrow Section of Richmond County, Staten Island, New York. Unpublished. Northvale, N.J.

Clute, J. J.

- 1887 Annals of Staten Island From Its Discovery to the Present Time. Press of Chas. Vogt. New York.

Cotz, JoAnn and Edward J. Lenik

- 1982 Cultural Resource Sensitivity Study, Sharrott Estates Archaeological Project, Sandy Ground National Register District. Woodrose Associates, Yonkers, N.Y.

Cromwell, George

- 1902 City of New York, President of the Borough of Richmond, Annual Report. Martin B. Brown Press: New York.

Cutting, Alfred

- 1867-1888 Diary and Account Book. Manuscript Collection, Staten Island Historical Society: Acc. 2006.

1888-1890 Diary. Manuscript Collection, Staten Island Historical Society: Acc. 2006.

n.d. Manuscript collection, including 50 pieces; bills, receipts, account notes, legal notices, land transactions, etc. Manuscript Collection, Staten Island Historical Society: Acc.2006. Richmondtown, SI.

Cutting, Gertrude

1897-1903 Selected entries recording monthly egg collecting and berry picking made in a leather book Gedge's Town & Country Ladies Own Memorandum Book a Fashionable Companion in the Year 1830. Part of the Cutting Collection Acc: 2006 at the Staten Island Historical Society.

Cutting, Stephen

1874-1889 Berry Book. Account book kept by Stephen Cutting between 1874 and 1889 for crops grown and sold on consignment. Manuscript Collection, Staten Island Historical Society: Acc. 2006.

Davidson, Paula Edmiston

1982 Patterns in Urban Food Ways: An Example From Early Twentieth-Century Atlanta. Archaeology of Urban America: The Search for Pattern and Process, R.S. Dickens, Jr., ed.: 381-398. Academic Press, New York.

Dickenson, Richard

1981 Census Occupations of Afro-American Families on Staten Island 1840-1875. Staten Island Institute of Arts and Sciences. St. George, New York.

Didier, Mary Ellen

1975 The Argillite Problem Revisited: An Archaeological and Geological Approach to a Classical Archaeological Problem. Archaeology of Eastern North America, Vol. 3, No. 1, Spring.

Diess, Ronald William

1981 The Development and Application of a Chronology for American Glass. Midwestern Archaeological Research Center, Illinois State University.

Dunn, Richard S.

- 1979 The Age of Religious Wars, 1559 - 1715. (Second Edition). W.W. Norton & Company. New York.

Ettlinger, Carlton H.

- 1979 Composite Map of Topographical Survey Borough of Staten Island, City of New York. Section 66293. April 18.

Faludi, Susan

- 1980 Bits of Indian Past Unearthed in Charleston Lot. Staten Island Advance, August 24. Vol. 95. No. 19, 911: 1, 4.

Federal Energy Regulatory Commission, Washington, D.C.

- 1981 Staten Island LNG Project. Environmental Impact Statements. Draft Supplement.

Fetherston, Drew

- 1966 "In Those Days, Amboy Road Was As White As Snow..." Staten Island Advance: June 19, 1966. Newspaper clipping in the Sandy Ground Collection, Staten Island Institute of Arts and Sciences.

Flynn, Elizabeth

- 1983 Personal communication, Tottenville, Sandy Ground, Staten Island, New York.

Freedmen's Saving's Bank Application

- 1870 Black Man on Staten Island Collection: Sandy Ground: 4, 22. In the archives at the Staten Island Institute of Arts and Sciences. This document includes notes added by historian Richard Dickenson July 31, 1980.

Gates, William C. and Dana E. Ormerod

- 1982 The East Liverpool Pottery District: Identification of Manufacturers and Marks. Historical Archaeology Volume 16, 1-2.

Glassie, Henry

- 1972 Eighteenth-Century Cultural Process in Delaware Valley Folk Building. Winterthur Portfolio 7: 29-57.

Greven, Philip J., Jr.

- 1970 Four Generations: Population, Land and Family in Colonial Andover, Massachusetts. Cornell University Press. Ithaca.

Groneman, Carol

- 1984 Personal communication. New York University, New York.

Haas, William

- 1982 Personal communication. Woodrow, Staten Island, N.Y.

Halsted, Byron D., ed.

- 1977 Barns, Sheds and Outbuildings. Placement, Design and Construction. (Reprint of original printed in 1881). The Stephen Greene Press. Brattleboro, Vermont.

Hartje, Alvin

- 1983 Personal communication. Pleasant Plains, Staten Island, N.Y.

Hill, Sarah H.

- 1982 An Examination of Manufacture-Deposition Lag for Glass Bottles from Late Historic Sites. In Archaeology of Urban America: The Search for Pattern and Process, R.S. Dickens, Jr., ed. p. 291-327. Academic Press, New York.

Horowitz, Jonathan

- 1971 Wort's Farm Excavation 1969. Proceedings, Staten Island Institute of Arts and Sciences, Vol. 26, No. 2. St. George, Staten Island.

Hubbell, A. Y.

- 1898 History of Methodism and the Methodist Churches of Staten Island. Richmond Publishing Co., New York.

Jacobson, Jerome

- 1980 Burial Ridge, Tottenville, Staten Island, New York. Archaeology at New York City's Largest Prehistoric Cemetery. Staten Island Institute of Arts and Sciences.

Jedrey, Christopher M.

- 1979 The World of John Cleaveland: Family and Community in Eighteenth Century New England. W. W. Norton & Company. New York.

Ketchum, William C., Jr.

- 1971 The Pottery and Porcelain Collector's Handbook: A Guide to Early American Ceramics from Maine to California. Funk & Wagnalls. New York.

Kraft, Herbert C.

- 1977a The Paleo Indian Sites at Port Mobil, Staten Island. Current Perspectives in Northeastern Archaeology. Essays in Honor of William A. Ritchie. Researches and Transactions of New York State Archaeological Association, Volume VII, Number 1.

- 1977b Paleo Indians in New Jersey. Amerinds and Their Paleoenvironments. Northeastern North America. Annals of the New York Academy of Sciences, Volume 288.

Lavin, Lucianne

- 1980 Harik's Sandy Ground: A Report of the 1967 Salvage Excavations. The Bulletin and Journal of the Archaeology of New York State, No. 78, Spring.

Lavin, Lucianne and Donald R. Prothero

- 1981 Microscopic Analysis of Cherts Within and Adjacent to the Delaware River Watershed. Man in the Northeast, No. 21, Spring.

Lee, Ruth Webb

- 1946 Early American Pressed Glass. Enlarged and Revised. A Classification of Patterns Collectible in Sets Together with Individual Pieces for Table Decorations. The Ferris Printing Company. New York.

Leng, Charles W. and Edward C. Delavan, Jr.

- 1924 A Condensed History of Staten Island. Staten Island Edison Corp.

Leng, Charles W. and William T. Davis

- 1930 Staten Island and its People. A History 1609-1929. Lewis Historical Publishing Co., N.Y.

Libby, Daniel P., compiler

- 1906 Standard Directory of Richmond Borough 1906. Published by Daniel P. Libby & Charles T. Wood. Richmond Borough Publishing and Printing Company. New York. (SIHS).

Manning, Alice

- 1984 Nineteenth Century Farmsteads On the Inner Coastal Plain of New Jersey. Historic Preservation Planning In New Jersey: Selected Papers on the Identification, Evaluation, and Protection of Cultural Resources, Alga Chesler, editor: 42-92. Department of Environmental Protection. Trenton.

McDaniel, George W.

- 1982 Hearth and Home Preserving a People's Culture. Temple University Press. Philadelphia.

McMillan, Loring

- 1933 A Map of Staten Island During the Revolution 1775-1783. Compiled from the Taylor and Skinner Map (1781) and the Hessian Map (c.1777). Scale: 2"=1 mile. On file at the Staten Island Institute of Arts and Sciences.

Miller, George

- 1980 Classification and Economic Scaling of 19th Century Ceramics. Historical Archaeology 14: 1-41.

Miller, George L. and Catherine Sullivan

- 1981 Machine-made Glass Containers and the End of Production for Mouth-blown Bottles. Research Bulletin, No. 171, December. Parks Canada.

Mitchell, Joseph

- 1956 Mr. Hunter's Grave. New Yorker 32(31): 50-95.
- 1947-1955 Unpublished notes in the Black Man on Staten Island Collection 67, at the Staten Island Institute of Arts and Sciences.

Morris, Ira K.

- 1898 Morris's Memorial History of Staten Island, New York. Volume 1. Memorial Publishing Co., New York.

1900 Morris's Memorial History of Staten Island, New York.
Volume II. Published by the Author. West New Brighton
S.I.

Morris, Richard B., editor

1953 Encyclopedia of American History. Harper & Brothers.
New York.

Newman, T. Stell

1970 Dating Key for Post 18th Century Bottles. Historical
Archaeology. Volume 4:72-75. Moravian College.
Bethlehem, Pennsylvania.

Noel Hume, Ivor

1973 The Wells of Williamsbury, Colonial Time Capsules. The
Colonial Williamsburg Foundation. Willimasburg,
Virginia.

Pedro, William

1983 Personal communication. Bloomingdale Road, Sandy
Ground, Staten Island, New York.

Pelletreau, W. S.

1907 Historic Homesteads, Institutions and Genealogical and
Family History. Vol. 4:230-233. New York.

Periam, Jonathan

1884 The Home & Farm Manual A Pictorial Encyclopedia of
Farm, Garden, Household, Architectural, Legal, Medical
and Social Information. Greenwich House Crown
Publishers, Inc. New York. Reprinted in 1984.

Polk, R. L.

1933 Polk's Staten Island (Borough of Richmond) Directory,
Vol. 1, 1933-34. R. L. Polk & Company, Inc.,
Publishers New York City. (SIHS).

Porter, Glenn and Harold C. Livesay

1971 Merchants and Manufacturers Studies In the Changing
Structure of Nineteenth-Century Marketing. The John
Hopkins Press. Baltimore.

Powell, Hugh

- 1976 Prince's Bay, Lemon Creek and the Oyster Industry. Unpublished manuscript on file, Sandy Ground, Box 2, archives of the Staten Island Institute of Arts and Sciences.

Rice, Frank

- 1936 Mrs. Margaret J. Post. Interview at St. Philip's Home for Aged Colored Women, 212 West 134th Street, New York City. Hand printed manuscript, 3 pages. Biography files of Staten Island Historical Society. Richmondtown, Staten Island.

Richmond County

- 1873 First General Report of the Board of Health and of Vital Statistics of the County of Richmond. Richmond County Gazettee Print. Stapleton, Staten Island.

Various Books of Deeds, Mortgages and Wills as cited within the text, on file at the County Court House, St. George, Staten Island.

Ritchie, William A.

- 1971 (Revised) A Typology and Nomenclature for New York State Projectile Points. New York State Museum and Science Service Bulletin Number 384.

Robinson, E.

- 1898 Atlas of the Borough of Richmond, City of New York. From Official Records, Private Plans and Actual Surveys Compiled by and Under the Supervision of E. Robinson. Published by E. Robinson & Co. Plates 24 & 25.

Robinson, E. and R. H. Pidgeon

- 1907 Atlas of the Borough of Richmond City of New York. Second and Revised Edition. From Actual Surveys Compiled by and Under the Supervision of E. Robinson & R. H. Pidgeon. Plates 24 & 25.

Rubertone, Patricia

- 1974 Inventory and Assessment of Archaeological Potential of Distrigas Property, Rossville, Staten Island, N.Y. Manuscript on file at the Archive Department of the Staten Island Institute of Arts and Sciences.

Russell, Howard

- 1976 Along, Deep Furrow Three Centuries of Farming In New England. University Press of New England. Hanover, New Hampshire.

Rutsch, Edward S.

- 1968 A Petrological Study of Aboriginal Projectile Points from Staten Island. Proceedings, Staten Island Institute of Arts and Sciences, Vol. 23, No. 3. St. George, Staten Island.

Sachs, Charles, compiler

- 1982 Chronology: Cutting Family. Part of the Alfred Cutting Manuscript Collection. Staten Island Historical Society Acc. 20006. On file in the Reference Library, Education Building, Richmondtown Restoration.

Salwen, Bert

- 1975 "Post Glacial Environments and Cultural Change In The Hudson River Basin." Man In the Northeast, No. 10, Fall.

Schindler, Debra L. and James W. Hatch, Conran A. Hay, Richard C. Bradt

- 1982 Aboriginal Thermal Alteration of a Central Pennsylvania Jasper: Analytical and Behavioral Implications. American Antiquity, Vol. 47, No. 3, July.

Schlehner, John, Sr.

- 1983 Personal communication. 62 Sharrott Road, Sandy Ground, Staten Island, N.Y.

Schneider, Gail

- 1977 A Cool and Pleasant Retreat But a Hungry Soil. The Clay Pit Pond Area, Staten Island, New York. The Staten Island Institute of Arts and Sciences.

Schuyler, Robert L.

- 1974 Sandy Ground: Archaeological Sampling in a Black Community in Metropolitan New York. The Conference on Historic Site Archaeology Papers 1972, Vol. 7:13-51. The Institute of Archaeology and Anthropology, University of South Carolina, Columbia.

- 1977 Archaeology of the New York Metropolis. The of the New York State Archaeological Association 69:1-19.
- 1980 Sandy Ground: Archaeology of a 19th Century Village. In Archaeological Perspectives on in America, R. L. Schuyler, ed., pp. 48-59.
- Shepherd, Barnett
- 1979 Sailors' Snug Harbor 1801-1976. Snug Harbor Center in Association with Staten Island Institute of Arts and Sciences. Publishing Center for Resources. New York City.
- Siviglia, Nick
- 1983 Personal communication, 61 Sharrott Road, Sand Staten Island, N.Y.
- Skine, Federick
- 1907 Map of Staten Island Richmond Co., N.Y. Showing Colonial Land Patents from 1668 to 1712. 1500'=1". On file Staten Island Institute of Sciences.
- Skinner, Alanson
- 1909 The Lenape Indians of Staten Island. In The In Greater New York and the Lower Hudson, ed. by Wissler. Anthropological Papers of the American Museum of Natural History, Vol. III, New York.
- Skinner, Alanson and Max Schrabish
- 1913 A Preliminary Report of the Archaeological Survey of the State of New Jersey. Geological Survey Jersey, Bulletin No. 9, Trenton.
- South, Stanley
- 1972 Ceramic Analysis Tools for the Interpretation of Eighteenth Century British American Sites. Conference on Historic Site Archaeology Paper, Volume 6, Part 1. University of South Carolina, Columbia, South Carolina.

Spencer-Wood, Suzanne M.

- 1979 The National American Market in Historical Archaeology: Urban versus Rural Perspectives. Ecological Anthropology of the Middle Connecticut River Valley, R. Paynter, ed. Research Reports, Department of Anthropology 18:117-128. Amherst, Massachusetts.

Staten Island Historical Society [SIHS]

Numerous collections and original primary data sources were consulted including: the Alfred Cutting Manuscript Collection, see details under Cutting; Biographic Files; Vertical Files; Black History Collection; and Photographic Collection.

The U.S. Population Census for Westfield 1850, 1860, 1870, 1880, 1900; The New York State Censuses for Westfield 1865, 1875, 1885, 1895, 1905, 1915, 1925; Assessment Rolls for Westfield Township 1856, 1876, 1879, 1880, 1885, 1896. All located at the library archives at Richmondtown Restoration.

Staten Island Institute of Arts and Sciences (SIAS)

Black Man on Staten Island Collection; Photographic Collection; Map files.

Strasser, Susan

- 1982 Never Done A History of American Housework. Pantheon Books. New York.

Taylor, Evonne

1982-1984 Personal communication. President, Sandy Ground Historical Society.

Toulouse, Julian Harrison

- 1971 Bottle Makers and their Marks. Thomas Nelson, Inc. New York.

Trow

- 1900 Trow's Business and Residential Directory of the Borough of Richmond, City of New York 1900 Vol. III. Trow Directory, Printing & Bookbinding Company. New York.

Twelfth Census of the United States

- 1900 Schedule No. 1 - Population. Borough of Richmond, City of New York. Ward 5. B sheet No. 4.

Van Hoesen, Walter Hamilton

- 1973 Crafts and Craftsman of New Jersey. Fairleigh Dickinson University Press. Madison.

Walling, H. F.

- 1859 Map of Staten Island Richmond County, New York. From Surveys Under the Direction of H. F. Walling. New York.
- 1864 Map of the City of New York and its Vicinity. Surveyed by H. F. Walling.

Walton, Gary M. and Ross M. Robertson

- 1982 History of the American Economy. Harcourt Brace Jovanovich, Inc. New York.

Webb, W.S.

- 1882 Webb's Consolidated Directory of the North and South Shores, Staten Island, 1882 - 3. Webb Brothers & Co., Publishers, New York.
- 1888 Webb's Consolidated Directory of the North & South Shores Staten Island. 1888, 1889. A.V. Haight, Press, Poughkeepsie, N.Y.
- 1892 Webb's Consolidated Directory of Staten Island 1892-3. Slater, J. B. Compiler. AV Haight Press. Poughkeepsie, N.Y.

Wheeler, William

- 1912 Richmond Borough Directory 1912. The Directory Company, Publishers. South Norwalk, Conn.

Widmer, Kemble

- 1964 The Geology and Geography of New Jersey. Van Nostrand and Co., Princeton, N.J.

Wilkins, Minna C.

- 1943a Sandy Ground A Tiny Racial Island. In The Staten Island Historian: 1-7. Vol. VI, No. 1, January-March, #21.

1943b Sandy Ground: A Tiny Racial Island: Part Two. The Staten Island Historian: 6(4):25-32.

Williams, Lorraine E.

1968 The Wort Farm: A Report on the 1963/1964 Excavations. Proceedings, Staten Island Institute of Arts and Sciences, Volume 23, No. 3.

Willocks, Hope

1968 Isaac Harris. We Too: No. 3; 3, 6. Oral history compiled by Hope Willocks, Urban Corps Student Intern. Published by the Staten Island Institute of Arts and Science.

1955 Unpublished notes on families. SIIAS 10 BMOSI: SG:9A.

Worthy, Linda H.

1982 Classification and Interpretation of Late-Nineteenth and Early-Twentieth-Century Ceramics. In Archaeology of Urban America: The Search for Pattern and Process. R.S. Dickens, Jr., ed.: 329-360. Academic Press. New York.

Zumwalt, Betty

1980 Ketchup Pickles Sauces 19th Century Food In Glass. Mark West Publishers. New York.